

1545
Biography

E14465

SUNBURST



THE AUTHORSS

SUNBURST

by

LOROL SCHOFFLOCHER

With 19 Illustrations

LONDON: RIDER & CO.
PATERNOSTER HOUSE, E.C.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
I. THE CAGE	11
II. FRUSTRATION	25
III. WINGS SPROUT	32
IV. WHAT NOW!	40
V. DESTINY POINTS A FINGER	44
VI. IN SEARCH.	50
VII. PHARAOH LAND	57
VIII. MOUNT CARMEL	61
IX. THE STREET CALLED STRAIGHT	68
X. ACROSS THE HAMÁD	73
XI. AN ARABIAN KNIGHT	81
XII. FROM BABYLON TO LEBANON	88
XIII. A RAMAZAN DINNER	96
XIV. AKEA'S FORTRESS	101
XV. THE WALL CRUMBLES	107
XVI. OFF AGAIN	114
XVII. HAREM TO FREEDOM	117
XVIII. SOVIETS	120
XIX. ASHKABAD	128
XX. THE GATE	133
XXI. FAITH REGARDLESS	140
XXII. CITY OF THE PEACOCK THRONE	146
XXIII. BAGHDÁD RECHERCHÉ	150
XXIV. CAMELS AND CADILLACS	156
XXV. DETOUR	159
XXVI. CROSS ROADS	162

CHAPTER	PAGE
XXVII. BORNEO	168
XXVIII. BUFFETED	178
XXIX. CLAMOUR, CULTURE AND JADE	182
XXX. MANCHUKUO	192
XXXI. BOUND FOR MANDALAY	199
XXXII. VILLAGE OF KUNJUNGONE	205
XXXIII. INDIA IN RETROSPECT	211
XXXIV. MOGUL AND SIKH	221
XXXV. MONUMENTS AND MYTHS	230
XXXVI. PAGAN AND IDEAL	237
XXXVII. MULLAHS AND POETS	242
XXXVIII. CITY OF MARTYRS AND GARDENS	252
XXXIX. TIHRÂN HAS A CORONATION PARTY	260
XL. MESHED	269
XLI. TOWARDS AFGHANISTAN	277
XLII. VANISHING VEILS	283
XLIII. SKY WAYS	290
XLIV. UNEXPECTED	303
XLV. MODERN CRUSADERS	306
XLVI. WORLD ORDER	314

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

THE AUTHORESS	<i>Frontispiece</i>
	FACING PAGE
BAHÁ'Í GUEST HOUSE, HAIFA, PALESTINE	62
WESTERN PILGRIM HOUSE, HAIFA, AT FOOT OF MT. CARMEL	62
TOMB OF THE BÁB ON MT. CARMEL AND TERRACE GARDEN	64
TERRACE GARDEN	70
HOUSE OF ABDU'L BAHÁ	78
THE ARABIAN KNIGHT, KING FEISAL	82
VIEW FROM MT. CARMEL LOOKING DOWN AT THE GERMAN COLONY, SAID TO BE THE AVENUE OF THE MILLERITES	98
ANCIENT HOUSE OCCUPIED BY ABDU'L BAHÁ AFTER HIS RELEASE FROM THE FORTRESS, WHILST STILL A PRISONER IN THE PRISON CITY OF AKKA	102
BAHJÉ, THE HOUSE AT WHICH LORD ALLENBY VISITED ABDU'L BAHÁ TO CONFER A KNIGHTHOOD FROM THE BRITISH GOVERNMENT	104
THE GRIM FORTRESS OF AKKA BY THE WALL OF THE CRUSADERS	104
BAHÁ'Í HOUSE OF WORSHIP, SYMBOL OF UNITY (NO SERMONS), WILMETTE, ILLINOIS, NEAR CHICAGO, ON LAKE MICHIGAN	116
MAZANDARAN, PERSIA	148
ABDU'L BAHÁ	152
TOMB ON MT. CARMEL OF LATE BAHÍYYIH KHÁNUM, DAUGHTER OF BAHÁ'U'LLÁH	160
THE MAHARAJAH OF PATIALA	224
PRESENT MAHARAJAH, SON OF THE LATE MAHARAJAH OF GHALAWAR	238
PRINCE ARFA DOWLEH	262

PROLOGUE

THIS book is for all who, ■■■ myself, have lived and loved, drunk deeply, danced abandonedly, sought happiness in the satisfaction of the insatiable senses—and have found only boredom and despair.

It is for you who have scanned your mirrored image and found nothing behind the perfumes and cosmetics but ■ hollow mask of clay; who have felt the highball grow bitter in your mouth and the cigarette smoke without taste; who have turned expectant ears to the drums and saxophones and heard only unpatterned din; who have turned desperate pages of psycho-analytical lore; who have fled from place to place, from thought to crumbling thought, and who have nowhere found ■■■ the insistent riddle that ■■■ lays upon the restless mind.

SUNBURST

CHAPTER I

VIII CAGE

OFTEN I think of myself as entering the world ■■■■ wild bird thrust into ■■■■. Forming the bars of my cage was my mother's will. I remember her now, with her delicately chiselled features, ■■■■ daintily tinted ■■■■ a miniature in ivory, but with the firm chin which denotes determination. She ■■■■ her reddish blonde hair parted in the middle, brushed softly back and held in place by a tortoiseshell band beaded ■■■■ the top in the fashion of to-day. My peace-loving father frequently teased her by calling her "Bismarck," after Germany's Iron Chancellor, although her family had come from Holland, Mother's ■■■■ ■■■■ "Kaiser!"

Usually I picture her sitting in our stuffy, heavily-carpeted living-room, ■■■■ heavy ■■■■ aloud from the Bible. Through the lace-curtained window I would steal covert glances of white ■■■■ inviting me to slide and romp with other children, but my mother kept me listening in torment and impatience to the impact of words ■■■■ I did not understand.

God, Sin, Sacrifice, Salvation—the words formed a terrifying sound in my six-year-old brain, without my being able ■■■■ comprehend a single syllable.

Service to God and the Saviour, the thwarting of a wicked being called Satan, these were my mother's constant preoccupation. Beyond the bars of my mother's will loomed the barriers of the house itself. A six-foot iron fence thickly vined thrust warning fingers into the air, shutting out the fascinating world beyond. ■■■■ ■■■■

Pullman, my restless eyes watching her impatiently as she sat quietly studying her Bible.

"Mama," a perplexing thought suddenly popped into my head, "what happens ■ all the little heathens ■ die who don't believe that Jesus Christ died on the cross for their sins?"

She looked puzzled for ■ minute, then answered: "Well, darling, the Bible says that anyone who doesn't believe that is punished and ■ ■ hell."

"How do you know?"

"It is in the Bible, dear."

"Well, Jesus didn't write the Bible by hand," I persisted. "And whoever put it in the book ■ have made a mistake. Because you told ■ God is love. And if God really said the little heathen children must ■ ■ hell, I hate that kind of ■ god! I hate him! I would rather go to hell with the other little heathen children than to heaven with such a god!"

From then on I loathed the sight of even the ■ of the Bible, and felt that I could help my mother ■ understand things better if she would only listen to my advice. If I walked into a room and saw the Book on a table, I would either hide it behind something or walk out of the room with my lip curled in contempt. "I will marry the first boy who asks me," I would say, "so I will ■ have to look ■ the cover of that book again. There'll ■ be one in my home."

My father seemed gentle and romantic in comparison with my mother, who seemed to have little difficulty twisting him around her finger in spite of his six feet one. It was always he who interceded for ■ and saved me from frequent reprimands and punishment. This wonderful father of mine had his fads, he collected rare stamps and treatises ■ the subject of health. He insisted that the entire household eat graham bread, and I ■ nearly ■ years old before I had tasted white bread for the first time. This ■ ■ tea-party, and I thought it was cake. But his ideas about cold baths in winter, deep breathing and callisthenics morning and night, he kept largely ■ himself, although I ■ encouraged ■ join him. For this I have always been grateful.

Almost my first memory is of sitting in a high chair, trying vainly to reach my dish of cereal with the spoon clutched in my left hand. Mother had ingeniously fastened it by means of a ribbon in such a manner that I was unable to use it. I tried to use my awkward right hand, but the porridge spilled over my bib. My childhood seemed to be one largely of frustration.

I remember my father saying: "But Cæsar and Nero were left-handed."

"Yes," Mother replied, "but do you think your daughter will become another such godless creature?"

Once when in a quarrel with the little girl next door over her refusal to share with me her tiny cooking-stove, I sank my teeth in her arm. As soon as Mother heard of this outrageous behaviour she decided to curb me for all time of this tendency, by biting my arm just hard enough to leave the imprint of her teeth. Howling, I went to my nursery, took a pencil and outlined the indentations so that I could show them to my father after they disappeared. I was four years old at that time. The pencil-marks were soon washed away, but their mark on my memory is indelible. I never bit anyone again.

One of my mother's favourite mottoes was "Spare the rod and spoil the child." Only in place of a rod she used a leather strap, which was kept rolled up on a convenient shelf. The effect of such punishment, usually administered first on one hand and then on the other, was apparently the reverse of what she intended. It only served to strengthen my natural spirit of independence and revolt.

Late one afternoon we were in the midst of one of these sessions, the result of which has long slipped my memory. "You have to do it," insisted my mother. "I won't," was my reply.

"You will!"

"I won't!"

Taking the strap from the shelf, Mother said: "Now will you do it!" The strap stung my outstretched hand. How I wished she would let me say "yes," take me in her arms and let me say: "I'm sorry, Mother."

Instead I answered "No" again, biting back the tears

■ deny her the satisfaction of knowing she had hurt me. I was ■■■■ angry than hurt. The door suddenly opened and I ■■■ Father standing there looking at me, his dark eyes filled more with ■■■■ than anger. I let ■■■ the sobs I had been suppressing and began screaming for the effect I knew it would have on him.

"Agnes, don't you realize you can't break her will that way?" my father cried.

"If you hadn't just come in, in time to spoil everything, she would have said 'yes,'" my mother retorted, her eyes flashing.

"She will ■■■■ say 'yes'!" Father exclaimed, catching ■■■ up in his ■■■■ and holding ■■■ tightly against him, to my mother's disgust.

My mother's purpose ■■■ to make me "a perfect housewife." When I reached the age of twelve, and was considered old enough, I ■■■ obliged to clean my own room two days ■ week, the housekeeper checking up to see whether I had left a speck of dust ■ anything. Twice ■ week I had to prepare and cook two special dishes for dinner. It was many years before I appreciated my mother's wisdom and early training in the management of my own affairs.

There ■■■ little time for play or "recreation," other than the singing of hymns and listening to long discourses ■■■ on the Bible and other dull subjects in the programme laid down for ■■■ Climbing ■■■ and other vigorous sports, playing with boys, occasional whistling, taking part in or attending plays, reading fiction unless it contained ■ moral and was hopelessly dull, wearing pretty clothes and trinkets, ■■■ all taboo.

When I pleaded to have my hair curled, braided ■■■ wound in curlers before going to bed, I would be reminded of the disapproval of such vanity expressed in the First Epistle of St. Peter, chapter iii, ■■■ :

"Whose adorning let it ■■■ be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, ■■■ of putting ■■■ of apparel."

This quotation ■■■ also applied when relatives and friends brought trinkets ■ Christmas ■ birthday gifts. Mother refused to allow me to accept them, ■■■ to my

disappointment they would be exchanged for "thing else." When I permitted to take piano lessons, they were for religious music only.

My starved love for beauty, I endeavoured to gratify secretly. In a little box concealed in my dresser drawer, I collected a box of tin rings given away by sticks of candy which I bought on my way home from school. I would slip these on my fingers, drape myself in bedspread and velvet curtain and with hair piled high up and down before my mirror, pretending to be some grand-duchess or actress. Yes, that was it! I would be a great actress and live in grand style in the gay city of New York. I began to tell other children that I had been born in New York and expected to go back there again some day.

In accordance with my mother's views, my clothes were of the best quality, though of course the simplest. My longing for finery caused my first (and last) theft when I was seven years old. Mother had taken me to the milliner's shop to buy me a leghorn hat. Finally she selected a beautiful hat fastening beneath the chin with delicate canary-coloured ribbon.

"Mamma, can't I have it trimmed with forget-me-nots or buttercups?" I asked. "It looks plain."

"No dear, such things are vanity."

"But, Mother!" She smiled and shook her head and my heart turned cold.

The forbidden flowers became an obsession. Every time I donned my hat their absence brought a clutch to my heart. Every time I walked in its vicinity, the milliner's shop drew my footsteps toward it like a malevolent magnet. I would stand for minutes on end, peering through the window at the bunches of brightly coloured artificial flowers displayed so temptingly within. Every while I would see one of the customers select a bunch and hold it to one of the hats to try the effect. One day temptation overwhelmed me. I walked inside pretending to be "looking around" and, when I felt that I was looking, edged over to the counter and slipped a bunch of forget-me-nots into my pocket.

I ran home with my flowers, locked them in an old steel box which Father had given me, and hid the box underneath the steps in the garden. I could scarcely wait for school to be over so that I could take them out again and feast my eyes upon them. Except for my tin rings that were round sticks of candy, they were the only ornament I owned. In the privacy of my room I pinned them to my hat and tasted the ecstatic enjoyment of viewing my reflection. As I was an orphan I should have these flowers on another hat. Then I would parade down the streets of New York like any other fashionably dressed girl. Hat on head, I did my school homework, every few minutes touching the flowers with my hands and looking into the glass to assure myself that they really were there. Then, just before kneeling down to say my prayers and slip into bed, I removed my beloved flowers, kissed them passionately and returned them until the morrow to their place of concealment inside my pillow-

Since then I have visited the finest gardens in the world, but no Persian lilacs, no flaming Japanese chrysanthemums, or vivid Borneo orchids have brought one-tenth the thrill of those silken artificial flowers.

At last the inevitable day of reckoning fell. A bill for the flowers I had taken arrived, and though I desperately denied their possession, my flowers were discovered and taken from me. I do not know how to describe the tragedy of their loss, but ever since my sixteenth year by way of recompense, I have had fresh flowers placed in my hat almost daily.

"See!" cried Mother triumphantly, turning upon Father as she had taken my lovely flowers from me. "At least there's such streak in my family! Your adventurous father and all his ideals!"

This remark was meant as a jibe at my fine grandfather who had been an officer of the Swiss Guard at the Vatican, in the service of King Ferdinand of Spain, the first officer to introduce the German sword manual into the British Army in England, and a colonel in the Crimean War. The horrors of the Crimea had been

much for his martial spirit and he had fled to America as a stowaway. He had changed his [redacted] and lived unknown [redacted] far [redacted] his past was concerned until [redacted] distinguished looking baron arrived from Switzerland in search of his brother, who turned [redacted] [redacted] be my grandfather. The resemblance between the visitor and my grandfather [redacted] so apparent that the latter [redacted] grudgingly forced to admit that they [redacted] brothers. Little by little the story of my grandfather's desertion [redacted] to light, ingeniously pieced together out of odd facts that my grandfather [redacted] compelled [redacted] admit. I took [redacted] romantic and childish exaggerated pride in being descended from [redacted] nobleman.

At nine I became firmly convinced that my mother hated me and I made up my mind to run away from home, study [redacted] and become an actress. For weeks I wheedled every penny I could until my little iron bank held fully two dollars.

It [redacted] [redacted] Friday afternoon in early winter and the newly fallen [redacted] glistened [redacted] the walk outside like some magic white carpet leading to unknown adventure and glory. I had completed the last of [redacted] carefully laid plans. My room was immaculate. I had recited my Bible lesson creditably. I had finished my hour's practice of scales and hymns.

I had already put on every bit of clothing I could squeeze into—three [redacted] of underwear, three pairs of stockings, four petticoats, four dresses, [redacted] leather leggings, shiny rubbers over my shoes, my red felt coat trimmed with grey Persian baby lamb, a fur cap that tied over the ears, woollen gloves lined with silk and my lambskin muff. My pockets bulged with two extra pairs of stockings and handkerchiefs and under one [redacted] I hugged a little package of my favourite treasures—the gold-edged black china trick mug which had stood [redacted] the marble mantel in the library and which had tiny holes near the top so that water dripped [redacted] the unwary drinker, the mulberry porcelain [redacted] and the Dresden china box with the dainty lady plying a fan [redacted] the cover.

I took [redacted] last look at my room—the chintz-covered

ivory bed, the walnut crib in which I had formerly slept and in which my doll now reposed. The little toy bureau and chairs neatly arranged in the corner, the bureau in white shades of ivory, the straight-back chair which I had always hated; the shiny rocker. I kissed my dolls for the last time and tucked them in, took up my little bundle, dashed down the back stairs, through the side door and out into the waiting world.

As rapidly as my ragged clothing permitted I hurried down town and bought a newspaper, and eagerly scanned the want ads. under the heading "Females." Every advertisement demanded experienced help and I began to realize that I looked too young to apply. Then my eyes fell upon an advertisement for a "mother's help" to take care of a child of two, wages four dollars a month. The job seemed made for me and full of hope. I waddled the fifteen blocks looking like an animated clothes rack.

It was 4.30 p.m. and growing dark—and lonesome—when I rang the bell. Heart thumping expectantly, perspiring beneath the layer of clothes, I watched the door open and a ruddy-faced maid appear.

"I saw this ad. in the paper," I began, when I noticed the maid staring at me in such evident amazement that I felt my opportunity for independence fast melting away.

"Land alive!" she ejaculated.

I was ushered into the presence of Mrs. William James Dougherty, a kindly-faced woman of about my mother's age, who looked at me for almost a minute out of sympathetic blue eyes before speaking:

"What can you do?" she finally asked.

"I am a good housekeeper, and I expect one day off each week."

"All right, my dear, Jenny will show you to your room where you may take your things off."

The room was occupied by Mrs. Dougherty's mother-in-law. The closet and wardrobe pleased me immensely, but I dreaded the prospect of undressing before an old woman. The moment I was left alone, I began peeling off my surplus clothing and putting it neatly away. By

the time I had finished ■ washed dinner ■ ready and I dined with the family.

Everything about the dining-room delighted me, but particularly the thin glass tumblers, etched near the rims, and so much more elegant, to my notion, than the heavy cut-glass tumblers ■ home. There ■ such ■ charming air of informality and humorous good ■■■■ that I felt immediately ■ ease. To my surprise, "grace" ■■ not said and, unlike my parents, the Doughertys kept up ■ ■■■■ of subtle jokes and laughter. In answer ■ numerous questions, I told them that my ■■■■ Viola Comstock, that my parents ■■ dead and that I had just ■■■■ from my grandmother's home in New York. Mr. and Mrs. Dougherty smiled and covertly exchanged glances. All through the meal I had golden visions of saving my four dollars ■ month until I had sufficient money to study art, go to New York, and become an actress.

After spending the following morning assisting the maid to tidy the house, I asked for the afternoon off, a request which Mrs. Dougherty received with ■ surprised look but readily granted. I promptly streaked off to one of the department ■■■■ where my mother had ■ charge account and ordered everything that I considered ■ well-dressed housemaid should have: two black dresses, eight white aprons with bibs, ■ bright magenta red silk blouse with long sleeves and lace cuffs, three caps, twenty pairs of wool stockings, a blue skirt, ■ red leather purse, three dozen handkerchiefs, five suits of underwear, a box of face powder with a swansdown puff, ■ bottle of vivid French vinaigrette rouge, ■ bottle of Lily of the Valley perfume and six pairs of woollen gloves. My explanation that Mother had sent me for these articles ■■ accepted without question.

With heart singing I stole into the house and tried ■■ undo the bulky package without rattling the paper. Then, when I had put the last garment away and changed my clothing, I made my appearance before Mrs. Dougherty, resplendent in long black dress, white apron and cap.

"Well," she said. "Suppose you try ■■■ the table, Viola."

My heart leaped with joy. So far I had ■■■ seen, much less taken care of, the two-year-old child mentioned in the advertisement. Now, ■■■ last, my ability to do real housework had been recognized. The door-bell rang and, eager to display my best manners ■■■ well ■■■ my ■■■ maid's costume ■■■ the caller, I asked :

"May I ■■■ the door?"

"Certainly, dear."

I ■■■ to the door and opened it, and there stood—Mother—in the long Persian lamb coat I had always admired, hands in her muff, accompanied by Aunt Margaret, Father's sister. Mother's eyes looked sadder than I had ■■■ them before.

"Oh, my dear!" was all she said.

Fearful to find my brief dreams so unexpectedly shattered I cried out: "How dare you come here! If you think you can take me back, I'll ■■■ away!"

Mrs. Dougherty's voice broke in:

"Bring your friends in, Viola."

Mother replied haughtily: "I am her mother, and her name is not Viola!"

"My dear, would you go and ■■■ if baby's all right?"

Mrs. Dougherty came into the reception-hall, but I lingered there while the three women talked, picturing myself ■■■ a princess whose dream castle had suddenly crumbled.

"I knew she had run away," Mrs. Dougherty was saying. Then there ■■■ something whispered about the "glint in her eyes" and "I wouldn't try ■■■ force her."

Impulsively Mother turned to me, arms stretched out.

"Your father is almost insane with worry," she

"That's ■■■ than you are!" I retorted.

"My dear, how can you say that?"

"Well, I'm happy here. I ■■■ stay—and I will stay unless Mrs. Dougherty refuses to allow ■■■ And then I'll go where I can't ■■■ found."

My mother stood absolutely speechless for almost a minute, her beautiful blue eyes baffled.

"Very well," she said finally, adding almost an afterthought: "Your father will be frantic." She leaned over, put her arm gently about me and kissed me good-by.

In the middle of dinner the door-bell rang again and my tall, distinguished father was ushered into the drawing-room. As I entered the room he caught me, swung me up in his strong arms and kissed me many times, then set me down again. "You're coming home with me, aren't you?"

"I will go back to that house again!" I answered. "I'm tired of prayers, and here there isn't anyone always telling me not to do this or that. Mrs. Dougherty loves me and if you don't spoil it . . ."

"Remember, you are my eldest daughter," Father interrupted. "I expect much of you. You must go back to school. You must be something better than a house-maid. Don't you miss me?" There were tears in the corners of his eyes.

He sat down in one of the large stuffed chairs and I suddenly climbed up on his lap, buried my head in his shoulder and began to cry. He patted my head and said: "Do you remember that engraved gold watch you wanted and the gold ring? You may have them, if you come home with me and be a good girl. And, I have another surprise."

"No!" between sobs.

"That tooled leather book-bag you asked for. And, don't tell a soul, but I have been looking for the prettiest Persian lamb coat with new muff and cap to match."

"Daddy!"

"Yes, and a bracelet with an elephant bangle."

I did not wait to hear more. This was too good to be true. Forgotten were my dreams of New York and the stage. I ran to my room, packed my things, flew into my red coat and crushed my fur cap over my "curls," forgetting to tie the ribbons beneath my chin. Clutching tightly my father's big buckskin glove, I marched from

the house. I could hear the impatient stamping of the horses' hoofs while my handsome father tucked me carefully under the fur robe.

After that Mother tried ■ be ■■■■ sympathetic. I ■■ allowed ■ keep the perfume and the red purse.

CHAPTER II

FRUSTRATION

SCHOOL proved as obnoxious as ever. The very thought of it threw a shadow on my spirit . . . an institution overtaxing all patience, where I had to listen to dreary, unpleasant teachers who snapped at me for asking questions when the answer was most necessary . . . a place where I was forced to hold my copy-book straight in front of me and trace up and down printed words with the aching fingers of my right hand, when I could so much easier turn the book half-way round almost upside down and write with my left hand. . . . A prison where we all filed in and out like prisoners—out again with a tedious lot of homework, hateful problems to figure out at home or be considered stupid if the answers were incorrect, half the time our fathers failed to solve them. . . . A prison from which revolt against the inhuman system was quite impossible or only led to worse treatment at home on occasions when, refusing to be talked to harshly, I deliberately walked out, books and all.

During only a few comparatively brief periods, in fact, did school interest me. The first time was at the age of seven, just before I was introduced to its mysteries. Another time was at the age of nine when I discovered that I could escape toiling over my loathed homework by pumping my class-mates for information. Thus primed I would receive the highest marks—higher than those of my studious informants.

The third time, at the age of fourteen, my interest in learning was aroused that I announced to my horrified parents that I would go in for law.

“What! Enter a man’s profession!” they exclaimed.

"Do men own the world!" I cried. "What difference there between us!"

What interest had been roused in my studies through the efforts of tutors was once killed. A peculiar nausea for study of any kind overwhelmed me. The last year of high school became such a nightmare that I had to be tutored in a curriculum diluted to pet subjects administered by a very patient, sour-faced "old fellow of thirty-five," whom I induced to do all the talking by means of an avalanche of exhausting questions. By this comparatively painless method I soon acquired all the

Another time my interest in school—a collateral interest I admit—had been aroused and shattered. I had become enamoured with all the ardour of puppy love with a tall, grey-eyed lad of eleven, Ward McGill. For one blissful school term he had carried my books to and from school, and had written impassioned notes, which I answered with equal ardour. He brought me bags of candy and gave me little trinkets. Then one day we learned that our parents had decided to separate by moving to different parts of the city. We sat silently on a park bench, holding hands and crying. For years I mourned for him in the approved fashion of the heroines of the novels in which I now found consolation.

One of my literary idols was Ethel M. Dell.

I discovered the copy of Hawthorne's *Scarlet Letter*, which I had previously been forbidden to read, and in the secrecy of my room I lost myself in the imaginary sufferings of the Hester Prynne, the soul-torn minister, and their child. Thereafter, secretly, because all fiction was still taboo, I began losing myself at night in the imaginary worlds of the novelists, whose works I smuggled into my room with precocious ingenuity. Indiscriminately, because my reading was absolutely unguided, I devoured with equal relish literary masterpiece and paper-back thriller.

For nearly four years this lurid fiction led me into a fresh realm of love and adventure. The closer the bars of my cage pressed, the farther my imagination soared on its new-found wings. My world became peopled with dashing princes, gallant soldiers and misunderstood

daughters of harsh parents. And always the story ended with lovers meeting and marriage. Always love triumphed. Love!

Religion, education, my filial duties became ■ shadows. My dream world alone ■■ real. One primal force illuminated my universe. Piercing the clouds of existence, shone the bright ■■ of romantic love. Its brilliant rays ■■ into my ■■■■ cage, transmuting each bar into a glittering strip of gold, and I held ■■ impatient ■■■ to its life-giving radiance.

Every step in my education—an education of frustration, compulsion and finally romanticism—prepared ■■ to rush blindly into my first marriage ■ the age of ■■■■.

It was ■■■■ and life seethed in my veins. I had made up my mind to marry the first boy who asked me, so that I might escape from this cage of my childhood.

Edward looked ■ though he might have stepped from a drawing by Charles Dana Gibson—with his tall, slim figure, his clean-cut features, brown hair and dark eyes. I watched his nonchalant ■■■■ from ■ corner of the room with wistful eyes, my interest heightened by whispers that he ■■ “nineteen years old and already ■ ‘man of the world’!”

Amelia spied me and, laughing, brought him ■■ to ■■.

“Why ■ quiet? I’m afraid you’re not having much fun.”

Then after introducing us, she ran off to join another group. Almost his first words were: “When may I ■■ you?”

“But you ■■ seeing me.”

“Oh, I ■■ alone—at your home.” His dark eyes and fine etched lips insisted.

“My parents won’t permit ■■ to have callers—yet.” I ■■ his look despite blushes. “I’m only sixteen.”

“You look eighteen!”

“Anyway,” I went ■ impulsively, “I won’t be here long. I’m going ■ New York and ■■ the stage!”

“Really!” His dark eyes seemed ■ devour me.

"I ~~will~~ ~~be~~ a girl just ~~like~~ you. I believe you would become ~~a~~ ~~girl~~ overnight. We ~~will~~ ~~be~~ somewhere alone." He pressed my hand and my heart pounded frantically. A rendezvous for the morrow ~~was~~ arranged.

For the next three weeks ~~we~~ met secretly every evening ~~at~~ sunset—usually in the park, sometimes ~~at~~ a girl's house, until ~~one~~ day he pulled from his ~~own~~ pocket a tiny velvet box and opened it, disclosing ~~a~~ old-fashioned heavy gold ring set with diamonds.

"It ~~was~~ my mother's engagement ring." His voice ~~was~~ husky with emotion.

Silently he took my left hand and slipped the ring ~~on~~ my finger.

"I'm not going back to college. I've been offered a job in a broker's office. Let's get married!"

That night when Edward, his hair brushed ~~to~~ ~~a~~ Gibsonesque perfection and his clothing freshly pressed, appeared to stammer out ~~a~~ speech which he had evidently carefully prepared, Father met him head on:

"... the idea of a daughter of mine marrying at the age of sixteen," he thundered. "Leave this house at ~~once~~ and ~~never~~ return!"

But, much to my surprise, Mother interceded.

Eventually she induced Father to yield, ~~on~~ the express understanding, however, that after ~~my~~ marriage we should live with them until ~~I~~ was twenty-one years of age.

Blissful days followed—of preparation—the wedding—and then swift tragedy. Edward's mother died, bringing to ~~me~~ my first contact with death. His filial affection turned to my mother who readily won him ~~over~~ to her theories of religion, morality and woman's place in the home. Edward, however, insisted on spending ~~some~~ of his microscopic income on baubles ~~for~~ me, much ~~to~~ Mother's disgust.

Ever since my marriage I ~~had~~ looked forward ~~to~~ seeing my first theatrical performance—the local stock company's production of *Romeo and Juliet*. I expected, of course, that my husband would accompany me. But when I suggested it to him, ~~he~~ my ~~husband~~ he gave me a horrified look: "Only worldly people ~~go~~ ~~to~~ the

theatre, and have you forgotten that my mother is dead?"

"Oh, that's just my mother's idea, and it's only an antiquated custom ■ stop going to places because people die," and I stamped my foot. "And besides, this is Shakespeare!"

"But ■ I ■ things differently."

Tears of vexation filled my eyes, but I brushed them angrily aside. For months I had dreamed of attending theatres ■ part of my ■ freedom ■ a married ■ I would not be cheated now!

The ■ afternoon I slipped out of the house and saw my first theatrical performance. I had read the impassioned lines over ■ often that I seemed to know them by heart. To hear them uttered ■ by these dream characters suddenly come to life seemed like entering the seventh heaven. The scenery ■ rather worn and faded, for the most part adapted from the settings of other plays. None of the actors ever reached stardom. But, although I have seen all the great Shakespearian actors since then, ■ subsequent performance has ■ touched the depths of my soul as did my first play. For the first time in my life I beheld the magic world that breathes behind the footlights, the golden world of romance and fancy and dreams come true. Here ■ the real love I craved in the immortal story of these two great lovers.

I returned home in a daze and when I heard Edward's footsteps ■ up the walk and his hand on the door-knob, I ■ to him, still glowing with my vicarious experience of love.

His face ■ black with fury.

"Where ■ you this afternoon?" He disregarded my outstretched ■

Taken back I answered: "Nowhere!"

"Little liar!" he cried, his lips ■ firm, his dark eyes blazing. "Goddard's fiancée ■ you simpering over that *matinée* idol after ■ forbade you to go!"

"How dare you forbid me!" My disregarded love flamed and I shook my clenched hand in his face.

"I'll teach you who is running affairs!"—he brought

CHAPTER III

WINGS SPROUT

ABOUT ■■■ o'clock the next evening I ■■■ speeding to New York and freedom on ■ Delaware and Hudson Railway train. Sixty-five dollars, obtained by pawning ■ ring and ■ brooch given ■ by my grandmother and Edward's mother's engagement ring, had enabled ■ to buy ■ railway ticket, to have my hair waved and to purchase ■ picture hat, ■ red leather purse, two pairs of French silk stockings with clocks and ■ pair of suede shoes with high heels.

Devouring ■ breakfast of hot cakes with maple syrup in ■ Forty-second Street restaurant the following morning, I watched through the window the fascinating stream of life, of which I ■■■ ■ part. Street cars clanged past. But sweeping through all other impressions and forming a moving background for them was the incessant flow of people—hundreds of them—thousands of them, carried along by the restless electrical current which ■■■ drawing ■ also.

Into this stream I merged, staring ■ every theatre and shop front and up to the peaks of the cloud-scraping buildings, Times Square newsboys shouting unintelligibly about some sensational murder trial.

On the traffic-rocked ■■■ of Broadway and Forty-fifth Street, I had come within ■ hair's breath of being ■ down by ■ speeding motor car. Instead of terror I experienced for the first time in my life, ■ feeling of security and protection.

At Forty-fourth Street and Broadway I felt myself drawn like ■ bit of iron to a magnet into the Astor Hotel, where I registered as Viola Clayson and ■ soon ensconced in ■ magic ■■■ that overlooked the whirling canyon of Broadway four stories below.

Down in the lobby again, I found myself smiling into the face of a curly headed brunette, apparently four or five years my senior and in all appearances a show girl.

"First time in New York?" she smiled and suddenly held out her hand.

"Why, yes."

"Well, I know how you feel. Come—let's sit down and talk things over. My name's Clarice." She led me over to one of the low sofas and almost before I knew it, I was pouring out my life story while she listened with sympathetic nods and unabashed patting of face powder on her cheeks from a dainty hand-bag.

"So you want to go on the stage? Well, to-night I'm invited to a supper at the Lamb's Club—you know, the actors' rendezvous, and you can come along. You'll meet lots of people. And maybe we can fix it up for you. I'm doing a bit myself in a comic opera."

In joyous bewilderment I listened to this unexpected announcement that the adamant door to fame—the stage—was miraculously swinging open to my touch.

"Come with me to my hotel, it's only two blocks away, I have a gown I think you will wear. We're about the same size. It's crushed strawberry pink and very décolleté, and you can take my sequin bag."

That night, my first in New York, I floated like some enchanted Cinderella in a dream down the flaring White Way with its night-defying signs, first to the Lamb's Club, then considerably later to a restaurant on Sixth Avenue. Great names of the theatrical world turned here into living men and women—Marie Dressler, Ethel Barrymore and David Belasco.

The next day the dream continued when Clarice took me to the theatre, through the stage door, up the circular stairway to the dressing-room. I watched with keen interest the mysterious rites of make-up and smoked my first cigarette, holding it awkwardly between thumb and finger.

"I think I've found a job for you," said Clarice as she removed the makeup from her pretty face. "'The Great Mysto'—Keith's needs an assistant. It's a disappearing act. All you need is looks. In the finale you

dress like Columbia—you know, with an American flag draped around you. And you disappear in the trunk mystery."

For ■■■ weeks I assisted Maestro faithfully, appearing in silk tights and ■■■ American flag in the final tableau and, together with another girl, appearing and disappearing from a box after it had been carefully padlocked. A black velvet backdrop covered the entire rear of the stage, ■■ that by pulling down ■ black velvet curtain in the box and hiding behind it the audience thought it ■■■ looking through the bars into the empty box to the back of the stage. My picture, in Egyptian ■■■■■ and with eyes over-emphasised by mascara, ■■■ prominently displayed ■■ the bulletin board before the theatre. And, for this fascinating ■■■■ I received the ■■■■■■ sum of twenty-five dollars a week.

By the end of two weeks I ■■■ bored to death. The constant repetition of posing as Columbia and crouching behind the black curtain when I ■■■ supposed to be invisible palled on me. After all, this was not really acting!

Clarice laughed when I told her I had quit.

"Well, I don't know that I blame you. My show's closing soon and I'm looking around myself."

The next morning at nine o'clock Clarice came tearing into my room, all excitement:

"I think I've found ■ job. Come on, let's hurry and doll up!"

We rushed over to ■■■ office building on Forty-second Street climbed three flights and flounced into ■ stuffy little waiting-room almost filled by ■■ least a dozen ■■■■ and actresses, their faces badly made up, overdressed and volubly exchanging experiences in Broadway's version of Oxford English. Photographs of ■■■■ celebrities covered ■■■■ of the sooty calcimined ■■■■. Presently a yawning young man, with beaked nose, appeared ■■ his shirt sleeves and greeted Clarice with disconcerting familiarity.

"And who's this?" he asked, turning his sleepy black eyes upon me.

"A little girl friend."

"Any experience?"

"Sure. She's played in stock," Clarice glibly prevaricated.

"Is that so?" He stuck a cigar which he had been holding in ■■■ hand, into his mouth, cocked his head ■■■ side and looked ■■■ well over. For the occasion, I had donned a vivid green hat, rather close-fitting ■■■ blue suit, white fox fur and Clarice's green bag. The ensemble ■■■ ■■■ imitation of the regalia ■■■ by the then best dressed show girl on Broadway, only instead of paying ■■■ hundred and fifty dollars to a ■■■ *couturière*, I had bought my suit for forty dollars ■■■ Macy's.

"Well," said the young man, "let's ■■■ you walk around."

I strutted up and down in the queenly ■■■ of the show girls I had ■■■.

"You'll do," he said. "Show up to-morrow morning at ten."

Overjoyed that I ■■■ to become ■■■ "actress" at last, I decided to ■■■ into a suitable apartment, which I had discovered I could maintain by ■■■ ingenious device I learned from the other little salamanders. As the orchids, violets (out of season) and gardenias arrived from admirers, I hastily returned them to the fashionable florists, who deducted their percentage for delivery and overhead and returned a large portion of the cost of the flowers to me.

In Fifty-fifth Street I found just what I wanted—two ■■■ and bath. The rest of the day I spent in shopping, principally at Macy's for the embellishments I believed ■■■ actress' apartment required—a bird-cage, ■■■ canary, ■■■ Chinese vases, downy cushions for the chesterfield and ■■■ of hollow-stemmed glasses. These furnishings ■■■ imitations of the decorations I had ■■■ in the apartment of Irma Collier only the day before.

Irma Collier ■■■ one of Broadway's reigning beauties. I had ■■■ her at the Waldorf following the Beaux Arts Ball. Our suite adjoined hers and as ■■■ ■■■ down ■■■ the ballroom her party joined ours. Every man we passed gazed in open admiration ■■■ her statuesque beauty.

The glamour of the names in our own party made my blood tingle—a Senator, a star athlete, ~~the~~ Wall Street millionaires and a young scion of New York's ~~most~~ ancient lineage.

Irma Collier was the most beautiful creature I had ever seen—with her skin ~~a~~ colourless as ivory, her startling red mouth, her alabaster forehead, exquisitely chiselled nose, square chin and glossy, thick ~~black~~ hair which she ~~wound~~ in a coil around her head. ~~We~~ met later at the Lamb's Club and she invited ~~me~~ to visit her.

When I called a few afternoons later, a coloured maid ushered ~~me~~ into what impressed ~~a~~ sixteen-year-old girl ~~the~~ fascinating apartment I had ~~seen~~—~~a~~ in shimmering silk drapes, lacquered chairs, rare Chinese *jardinières*, vases filled with long-stemmed American beauty roses, bowls of rare goldfish, a graceful satinwood cabinet—all delicate, feminine, exotic.

A moment later Irma appeared in ~~a~~ exquisite chiffon *négligé*, trimmed with Kolinsky. She immediately ordered her maid to open a bottle of champagne, which ~~she~~ sipped from exquisitely slender-stemmed gla~~sses~~.

"Here I am, drinking champagne with Irma Collier," I kept thinking. What would they think ~~at~~ home? No, I would wait until my ~~name~~ blazed on Broadway before ~~I~~ would write. And if I failed—fantastic thought—they should never hear from ~~me~~.

A few days later, now that I had my ~~new~~ apartment, I decided ~~to~~ call again ~~on~~ my ~~new~~ friend and invite her to a party. My face very white and lips ~~tinged~~ exactly as I had ~~hers~~, I ~~went~~ out to pay my call. A few houses away from her apartment, I ~~was~~ suddenly aware of a group of people gathered on the pavement and then of ~~a~~ casket being borne down the steps ~~by~~ ~~a~~ waiting hea~~rt~~.

"Who is dead?" I asked the ~~nearest~~ person.

"That's Irma Collier," the man answered. "She shot herself last night. It's in the papers." He added the final sneer against her immorality ~~in~~ words so unmistakable that I realized that ~~all~~ her dazzling luxury had been

but the spoils of my adored *demi-mondaine*, ■■■ I thought she ■■■ ■■■ manoeuvred ■ with orchids !

For the next three months I led the life of the typical Broadway show girl. A succession of admirers, wealthy, sophisticated, purposeless, hilarious gaiety. Each day I spent hours ■ beauty salons, *couturières*. I learned how to hold wine-glasses and cigarettes with subtle allure. I learned ■ rattle off the meaningless babble that wine induces and ■ companionship stimulates. And I learned ■ little about ■■■. But, ■■■ deeply, I learned the emptiness of the life of pleasure.

Meanwhile, my youth and vivacity had been brought ■ the attention of Belasco, then at the peak of ■ fame ■ ■ producer. At Mouquin's ■■ night after the show, David Belasco leaned across ■■ table ■ address my companion.

"Look ■■■ there to your right !" he indicated with his head two tables away, where Mrs. Leslie Carter ■■ seated with her back ■ us. Then to me :

"If you would follow my advice, in two years I could make you ■ second Mrs. Carter."

For some ■■■ that nobody else could fathom and which I could not ■■ clearly at the time, Belasco's offer left me cold. My table companions straightway declared ■■ insane.

Two years of training would bring ■■ what ? A dramatic career ? An endless round of "repetition" — the one thing I could not endure !

Had the moving pictures, where one slaves for months ■■ end toward ■ definite goal, attained their present recognition ■ ■ medium of expression of dramatic art, I would have hitch-hiked, had it been necessary, all the way to Filmiland.

A few weeks later, ■■ everyone's astonishment, I announced my intention of turning my back ■■ Broadway ; I returned to my home in a little red-feathered hat, ■ ■■ tailored suit with a gardenia pinned ■■ the lapel. In my new trunk were enough gowns to allow me ■ different one every night for ■ month.

My adorable father met me at the train and I sat in his lap, my arms around his neck all the way home.

Suddenly I saw the little runaway girl whose Daddy had taken her home many long years ago. How happy I was to see my beautiful mother again! I was greeted with tumultuous joy by my little sisters and brothers, in whose eyes I had become a real live heroine.

With new-born zeal I decided to enter college and continue my education regardless of my intense dislike for routine. After a short period of intensive tutoring I enrolled, hoping to obtain a degree in my beloved law.

Two years of intellectual goose-stepping proved the futility of attempting to cram my impetuous spirit into scheduled classes, quizzes, lectures, examinations.

Had I been born considerably later I might have been fortunate enough to attend Rollin's College, at Orlando, Florida, an institution where lectures and individual instruction were co-ordinated so as to foster creative thinking—the very thing I vainly sought during my school days.

Again at Chevy Chase, Maryland, about three miles out of Washington, D.C., I might have found Dr. Stanwood Cobb, a modern educator, conducting a school where the creative individuality of the child is really brought out and character moulded during the impressionable years—the years that Professor Stanley Hall described as those when what a child is taught is like engraving upon stone.

I have since discovered that many so-called delinquents at school, even those considered under par, are often touched with genius. Some whose later careers proved brilliant laboured under a kind of nervous complex, an excessive sensitiveness to criticism, and what often appeared as a lack of the confidence exhibited by their more aggressive brothers and sisters. Many of those who graduated with the highest honours were souls like adamant, but memories which enabled them to lay down the facts like a bulldog devouring its prey.

I have found that the educational mill called college was not for me—that it was far removed from life, too massive and highly geared to concern itself with me.

WINGS SPROUT

■ individual ■ with my problems. I then selected short extension courses in fields that particularly interested me instead of binding myself like a slave to the semester's grind. I ■ additional outlets for ■ spirit that formal schooling only fettered.

CHAPTER IV

WHAT NOW?

MY ensuing quest for pleasure, the flight from monotony, led from one blind labyrinth ■ another. Social life held no ■ escape from boredom than had Broadway. Life seemed without ■ meaning.

Frivolous flirtations became the centre of my world for the ■ ten years. I had become a pursuer of shadows.

Then ■ day, when my heart seemed ■ chilled and brittle as the leaves that fell before my window in the autumn wind, came the crisis.

To know how I felt on that November day you must imagine yourself ■ sophisticated woman of twenty-six, staring into her mirror, seeking vainly for the reality behind the mask of clay.

The face I scanned looked flushed and attractive—like the features of Dorian Gray, only upon whose painted portrait ■ the soul's disintegration marked. But ■ bore my portrait within. A Kolinsky-trimmed chiffon wrap clung ■ my figure. Only last week the fashionable Viennese painter, friend of Louis Bonaparte, had called the lines of my body "Immortal," but I was too bored for vanity.

A thin trail of smoke rose from the cigarette in my hand and the last night's emptiness ■ back to me—the drinking, the dancing, the flirtations, the music.

It had been ■ cocktail party, the host, thin, distinguished-looking, foppishly immaculate and fifty—the crowd "Bohemian." Out of the sixty ■ seventy men and ■ who had been there, the faces of a few drifted between me and my studied reflection; a small, dapper French consul, pursuing a dozen women with Gallic

dash: an heroic-sized blond Swedish consul who insisted upon plying ■ with h■ native "Schnapps," and who had ■ quick eye for the ladies. A handsome yellow-haired Russian actor, reclining ■ the floor, surrounded by ■ bevy of women who were leaning on their elbows listening adoringly to ■ rehearsal of his ■ role. Twenty-two-year-old Yasha, who had escaped from the Russian Revolution with ■ fortune sewed in his underwear. The Polish artist who sang in ■ melting voice.

My thoughts burned dully and my brain throbbed, ■ last night's memories and to-day's gloom whirled about ■ and overwhelmed ■ with ■ feeling of despair.

I had been awakened this day by the grandfather clock in the hall chiming noon, and had become conscious of the surrounding confusion of mind and last night's apparel flung carelessly over the chaise-longue. The noon ■ fell in dust-mottled strips of light upon the dressing-table, causing the perfume bottles to sparkle. In ■ reseda green vase tea roses drooped. Leaves were falling before my second-story window. A shower bath, ■ hour's roaring torture of having my hair finger-waved and dried, taking in a movie with gay little Edith, the wife of the District Attorney. Back to my ■ to dress for dinner.

I looked ■ my black Chanel chiffon and lace, but its Parisian lines evoked no thrill. I sank down ■ the bed. The dusk had deepened outside and in the electric light the beige rug seemed suddenly to have turned to sand. Automatically I lit a cigarette. There ■ nothing more important than this sand. I ■ not going out to-night. My life was just this yellow dust and driftwood.

Love had proved a rope of sand, my career, a shifting waste. Belasco's enthusiastic prophecy, "I will make you ■ second Mrs. Leslie Carter," ■ through my head. Wind-strewn sand, monotony, repetition, my education fitting ■ only for what is known as society, those endless rounds I detested. Sand, beige, driftwood.

Outside the ■ lights blazed into life. Tears began to stream down my face. What is there ■ live for?

I had made up my mind. Throwing a mauve chiffon about me, I sank down upon the chaise-longue. I wept.

"God, I cannot go on this way. I have come to an end—the end of everything."

I rose, walked swiftly to my dressing-room into its mirrored glare. My hand sought the cabinet handle and pulled open the glass door; my eyes travelled from bottle to bottle, seeking label. I closed the door. I stared into my face in the mirror, searching for the hidden self beneath the inscrutable mask. Deep within the lustrous brown eyes I saw only mockery that I had come to an end. Clutching the bottle, I opened it.

I felt myself enveloped in a cloud of fear, doubt, dark premonitions. The "Why" of life befogged me. Logic, the law of cause and effect, the purpose of *being* fought with the instinct of death. Suddenly in the far-off centre of this elemental struggle I heard my own voice: Every effect must have a cause! Every created thing has its purpose! I was placed here for some divine reason! My hand trembled and fell. In the distance I heard the crash of broken glass. Far down on my feet I looked through the clearing haze the shattered bits. The beige mood fell, like a cast-off robe, and I was talking aloud to my God. "Help me, O God!" I was walking back to my room. "Show me the path, give me the power and I will follow You."

Convulsively I wept. Relieved in mind for the first time in many months I went to bed, not to awaken until the following afternoon. I knew that my prayer would be answered. I knew that I was to devote the rest of my life to the limit of my capacity in service for humanity.

When Steinmetz, "the wizard of Schenectady," was asked what he considered the greatest force in the universe, he replied:

"On the day that the power of a fervent prayer can be measured by instrument, the greatest force in the universe will have been discovered."

In my own life the words of Steinmetz proved literally

WHAT NOW!

true. I had found God, and I determined to learn more about HIM.

Twenty-four hours after my prayer there occurred ■
seeming coincidence that changed my entire life and
eventually gave me the power to fulfil my sacred promise
to God.

CHAPTER V

DESTINY POINTS A ■■■■■

THE day after my "experience" I ■■■ still overwhelmed by implications impossible to express in ■■■ words. I was eager to learn about the ■■■ life I had intuitively glimpsed—to study—but what? That Saturday afternoon I emerged from a bookshop with a copy of *In Tune with the Infinite*, by Ralph Waldo Trine, in my hand. I decided to call on ■■■ old friend who lived a few blocks uptown. There I ■■■ introduced to a fine-looking Irishman, who determined that we all go to the Ritz for tea.

As we entered the lobby he said :

"Just a minute I would like to have you meet ■ friend of mine." He took me by the arm and deliberately led ■ to the telephone-booth in the lobby, secured his connection and presented ■ over the wire :

"Fred, I want you to meet ■ charming young lady from Detroit."

"So you ■ from Detroit?" a magnetic voice inquired. "Do you ever go to Milwaukee?"

My mind leaped to the previous New Year's Eve. "I've been there once," I replied laughing.

"I have been hoping to meet ■ certain lady from Detroit who attended ■ New Year's party in Milwaukee last year," the thrilling voice continued.

I held my hand over the mouthpiece. "Who is he?" I demanded of my escort, although I already knew by some inexplicable intuition the answer. I recognised the ■■■ instantly, although I had heard it but once before, almost ■ year ago.

"I believe I met someone you know there," I added.
 "What a coincidence!"

"Not all! I knew we should meet some day. To-night—then, to-morrow being Sunday, the first thing in the morning? . . . But what happened to your voice?"

"Is there anything wrong with it?"

"Well, 'till morning'!"

"Au revoir!" The words trembled as I placed the receiver on the hook.

When I returned home an hour later I shut myself in my room to the bewilderment of the family. There in the darkness I sat at the window in silent contemplation. In the distance the lights of skyscrapers and of others threading their way through the traffic maze, brilliant, ever-shifting patterns. . . . The pattern of my life being woven mysteriously. . . . Out of the city's million people why had Destiny singled out this man and myself . . . both strangers to each other—to bring us together. He had never heard my name!

I slept restlessly. A knock on my door, breaking my morning sleep, recalled me to consciousness. There in the doorway stood a maid, almost hidden from sight by two huge flower-boxes. He had flowers—and was impatient to see me! I flew into my clothes attempting a hurried toilet, tore the covers from the boxes and there before me lay sheafs of American Beauty and magnificent yellow and russet-coloured chrysanthemums. The room was permeated with their fragrance. My room filled with blossoms, I rushed to the library—there visible, though he had materialised out of the flower's beauty and my dreams, stood my future husband, his fine, clear grey eyes looking steadily into mine.

And there were people who would call it a coincidence.

Nine happy months followed during which I obtained a divorce from the husband of early youth, whose death occurred a few months later.

We were married in the Vanderbilt Marble Collegiate Church on Fifth Avenue, New York, and spent a gloriously happy honeymoon at Palm Beach. Once

again ■ round of social activities began which imposed their pattern of feverish, useless, sophisticated activity upon my life.

One day the cook asked permission to take the third evening off that week.

"I attend lectures," she explained.

"Lectures?"

"Yes, I'm ■ Theosophist!"

Twenty minutes' conversation with the cook disclosed that this young ■■■■ of twenty-four ■■■ brilliant, well-educated and devoted to ■ younger brother whom she ■■■ putting through college. However, in Theosophy she seemed ■ have found ■ meaning of life that had vainly eluded me.

"What does Theosophy actually mean to you?" I asked.

In a few sentences she sketched the theory of evolution, grounded on Buddhism.

Her sincerity, her seeming ability to find her own place in the cosmic scheme through this philosophy, interested me. Together we attended ■ lecture. Other lectures followed and I eventually began ■ course of study in Theosophy.

It seemed to me that its followers had become ■ absorbed in the intellectual phases of their philosophy, in the explanation of the world as it happens to be with all its injustices, that they had overlooked the ■■■ important aspects of the teaching as given by Madam Blavatsky. My vision of ■ spiritual life was ■ living ■■■■ of power of which the ■■■ is ■ definite part of the whole, instead of a ■■■■ God ■ ■ puller of strings in ■ cosmic puppet show in which ■■■ are all marionettes. What I sought was the living God, the Force and the Purpose of Life, ■■■ in the grey past, but ■ living future—a philosophy of religion that would do something about life, about the individual life, about ■■■ as an individual, about my fellow-men!

The previous winter pneumonia laid ■■■ low and I ■■■ emerged with ■ sensitive lung condition. A specialist advised my husband to send ■■■ south to the sun that winter.

A whole [redacted] spent [redacted] idleness [redacted] Palm Beach! Awful! It sounded like a death-sentence to one whose soul was athirst and in search for real meaning of life.

My husband solved my problem. "Florida hasn't all the sunshine. Why don't you go [redacted] the Orient for a trip, then you can have all the warmth and sunshine you require, and can [redacted]dy philosophies and religion where they [redacted] from." His sympathetic interest made it possible for [redacted] later to travel nine times around the world in pursuit of my grand quest, which had become the main object of my life.

We accumulated books on every known "ism," and about every known "ist," acquiring what a friend and biblical scholar described as "the nucleus of the finest private library I have [redacted] seen" [redacted] science, psychology, metaphysics, religious and allied subjects.

I ran the gamut of modern philosophical movements—Unity, Psychical Research, New Thought and Christian Science. The last centred my attention longer than the others.

Anxious to [redacted] the interest of people in this new sphere of knowledge, I placed most of my books at their disposal by establishing a public library and reading-room in the heart of the city. A brilliant young Englishwoman [redacted] engaged [redacted] librarian. Every possible effort [redacted] made to attract the public to the [redacted] advanced ideas of spiritual philosophy and evolution. Later Fellowship Hall [redacted] opened to the public [redacted] a meeting-place. I installed my library there and provided [redacted] I believed would prove a congenial atmosphere in a Chinese setting of black and gold. Every effort [redacted] met, [redacted] so much with opposition, [redacted] with indifference and apathy. Often I reflected and wondered about the fascination of the bridge-table for [redacted] and [redacted] who consider themselves intellectual, civilized and even cultured.

Horizons expanded as I absorbed knowledge from each of these great movements, yet it was only a temporary fulfilment. Always I [redacted] to the wall—dark, impenetrable—between [redacted] and the indefinable reality of

which I was in search. The path they bade me tread was circular—it led back to "oneself" to base, the very base from which I sought liberation. I was wearied to nausea with introspection. I wanted more than the promise of a better "personal" existence if I held the positive consciousness Christian Science entrained. Theosophy, even with its great teaching of the unity of men and faiths, still dwelt too much in the past. I was interested in dead "Yesterday!"

Somewhat vaguely I knew there must be a golden "To-morrow." What else could I hope? Was there a philosophy or religion somewhere that could point the way?

That summer, by an apparently chance visit to "Green Acre" in Eliot, Maine, we met a group of warm-hearted, intelligent people who seemed to have found the way. They were called Bahá'is and were spending the summer in their community "Green Acre," studying economics, science, world affairs, and allied subjects, from a spiritual point entirely new to us. When I asked the meaning of the name, I was informed it was an Arabic word that meant "Light" and that it was an interpretation of all the religions of the earth—stripped of the trappings of dogma and creed, thus naked Truth was found to be reality. This teaching, I was told, came from a great Persian from the princely house of Nur, known as Baha'u'lláh.

The comparative religion, economics, science, philosophy, psychology and allied subjects, contributed by such men as Kirtly Mather of Harvard, "Science and Religion"; Herbert Adams Gibbons, "International Current Events"; Dr. Shepherd of Columbia on "East and West"; Professor Hawkins of Smith College on "Racial Relationships"; Professor Burt of the University of Chicago on "Science, Philosophy and Religion"; Professor Schmidt, "Evolution of Religion," and other eminent scholars, were all-absorbing.

Just as Latin crept into the European language, Arabic, the language of the Koran, forms a large part of post-Muhammadan Persian.

My husband's practical clear-cut mind ■ equally impressed. We left "Green Acre" with ■ minds made up on one point ■ least—what we had learned urged us ■ go East and this would be my first step towards the sunshine.

CHAPTER VI

IN 1911

AT last I was on the threshold of a great adventure! The winter over, my husband found it necessary to travel to South America and New Zealand on business. We agreed to meet in Berlin. Spurred on if by some unseen force, I returned home and prepared to leave the meaningless rounds of social existence on a quest whose goal I could not define to myself. Unlike most travellers, fortified or encumbered with numerous letters of introduction, I set forth with nothing more than passport, and letter of credit. Friends offered me the usual "prestige in envelopes," but these I refused, intuitively knowing they would not add colour to my adventure.

Europe the previous winter had brought its thrills of joyous excitement, but now even their memory bored me. It had somehow lost its savour—like a *soufflé* without salt, London, Paris, Cannes, Biarritz, Florence, Rome, Budapest, Lucerne, romantic Venice and even Vienna on New Year's Eve.

The unappeased yearning for reality that I had felt at home hovered over every affair I attended in Europe. Insipid teas, gay cocktail parties, meaningless flirtations were new to the men and women I had met than anything else.

The ostentatious demonstrations on Church holidays seemed like pagan festivals to ancient gods masquerading as Christian saints.

My snappy Lanvin frocks had brought me more thrills than the automaton with their pretence of sanctity passing in and out of lofty Notre-Dame.

But I was headed for the fascinating Orient, land of spices and perfumes and timeless mysteries. The

Basra of Robert Hichens with its minarets and incense. Arabia with its eternal sands and black-tented Bedouins. Persia with its poets and rose gardens. I would see Damascus with its teeming bazaars and walk the streets of Baghdád, city of strange and ancient tales. Palestine, the cradle of Christianity.

Far behind the steamships that flamed the purple Mediterranean, in the wake of an east-bound ship, lay the Western world with its ceaseless din of horns, stop-lights and jangled traffic. Ahead lay Alexandria.

As I leaned over the deck rail, the moon formed a silver trail in Egypt. I wondered whether it would prove a path to the dim past in which Cleopatra held sway, the days when the great library and the westerly mouth of the Nile the world's centre of learning. What of insect the fanatic, Bishop Theophilus, who led the Christians to burn the library with its priceless papyrus rolls.

I divided my time between these speculations, dancing, and betting on the metal horses on the mechanical track every afternoon on the promenade deck. I do not know whether it was the Egyptian or the fine technique of the American bar-tender that inspired my speculations as to what the progress of human knowledge might have made if that colossal Alexandrian conflagration had not taken place.

Among my fellow-passengers, most of whom were pleasure-seekers, with the usual sprinkling of men on commercial or diplomatic business, a Christian clergyman en route to Palestine—a rather pleasant person despite his straitened sense of humour. We promenading the deck at star-lit evening when the subject of religion and its influence on world affairs came up.

I explained that my tour was for the express purpose of personally investigating and studying the religions of the world and that my first stop was Palestine.

He fairly bristled when I told him I had become deeply interested in a plan for a new world Commonwealth which had been given to the world by Bahá'u'lláh,

a great universal educator, who ~~laid~~ forth, during and in spite of fifty years' imprisonment, ~~the~~ challenging letters to ~~the~~ the crowned heads of the world, including Queen Victoria and the President of the United States.

In Palestine, I told him, I hoped to meet Shoghi Effendi, the great grandson of Bahá'u'lláh, into whose hands the reins of this international ~~movement~~ had been placed. A man with a most extraordinarily comprehensive mind and who is in close touch with many of the best minds of to-day.

I tried to convey ~~to~~ him what I had learned ~~of~~ Eliot, how this new spiritual light would evolve order ~~from~~ of chaos.

"If ~~we~~ could achieve the ~~new~~ social consciousness, ~~we~~ could have a world of stability, justice—national boundaries would ~~no~~ longer be chasms of hate; there would be no idle rich, and no idle poor, instead of economic bewilderment. The world would have one consciousness, not brought about through the chimera of equality but through a system of education which would develop the ability of each individual."

My eloquence carried me away—he brought me to earth.

"Do you actually hope to discover a solution for world problems from some Moslems?" he snapped.

"What is the matter with Moslems, ~~and~~ Christians so hot? And didn't Judaism have something to do with the origin of Christianity? Do you think Christianity ~~came~~ to life on Broadway or Piccadilly? Didn't it all start in Palestine, and wasn't Jesus of Jewish birth? Do you think of Christianity as an offshoot of Judaism? Why couldn't the ~~same~~ thing happen again ~~as~~ prophesied in the Bible and ~~the~~ teaching ~~came~~ out of Palestine if it is of Moslem origin? Who knows whether Christians will not repeat the same error as the Jews when they rejected Christ—more occupied with the physical being than the eternal light reflecting from within."

He fairly sputtered.

Now for my bulging note-book, the first occasion ~~we~~ use ~~of~~ of many carefully gleaned paragraphs from books

written by recognized thinkers, and which ■ ■ ■ shortly ■ ■ ■ prove ■ ■ ■ valuable in similar encounters with the roundheads of the world. I produced Lecky's I hope well-known statement, taken from his *History of European Morals*.

"That the greatest Religious change in the history of mankind should have taken place under the eyes of ■ ■ ■ brilliant galaxy of philosophers and historians who were profoundly conscious of the decompositions around them, that all of these writers should have utterly failed ■ ■ ■ predict the issue of the movement they were observing and that, during the space of those centuries, they should have treated as simply contemptible an agency which all men must now admit to have been, for good ■ ■ ■ evil, the most powerful moral lever that has ever been applied to the affairs of men, are facts well worthy of meditation in every period of religious transition."

"The Gospel of Christ is sufficient to solve all problems," the clergyman dogmatically persisted.

"Yes, everybody knows that, but it has failed ■ ■ ■ do so, and besides the Gospel ■ ■ ■ not written by Christ. Christ's teaching finds little place in the so-called Christian world, including orthodox theologies, to-day."

As we entered the smoking-room, where the usual apéritifs were being imbibed, ■ ■ ■ sly laughter went around when they spied my companion.

"Join in ■ ■ ■ highball!" someone said, but the clergyman snippily refused.

"Ah, I see, you take your poison in private," ■ ■ ■ of the ■ ■ ■ jibed. "As I passed the window late last night I saw you sitting right here having a highball ■ ■ ■ by yourself."

The clergyman eventually succumbed with fairly good grace to the banter, joined in a friendly drink and smoked ■ ■ ■ horribly smelly cigar.

"What made you look so terribly serious when you came through the door?" an attractive young English girl asked the dignitary with a guileful smile.

This question started the [redacted] of conversation rolling along religious lines—a circumstance which the clergy—[redacted] soon regretted, [redacted] an Atheist, [redacted] Christian Scientist and [redacted] “real” scientist joined in [redacted] general assault [redacted] “Churchianity.” In [redacted] racy mixture of Bible prophecy and modern slang [redacted] each interpreted [redacted] idea on religion.

I pointed out that the new departure from orthodox theology shows that outworn creeds [redacted] being dumped [redacted] the rubbish heap with antiquated superstitions, where they belong.

“You say that church membership has increased during the past few years in America and England. Spengler pointed out that : ‘the seed time and the golden autumn [redacted] seen together in religions.’ Perhaps this harvest of church-goers is only another indication that the Church ‘as is’ has gone to seed, that people are awakening to the call of the heart and naturally turning to the Church hoping for spiritual inspiration. With the exception of [redacted] very small minority of truly inspiring Christian clergymen—clergymen like Harry Emerson Fosdick of New York, Preston Bradley of Chicago, and [redacted] others—who have caught [redacted] new vision, there is little [redacted] than pious gloom and ‘empty form’ in the sepulchral atmosphere of most churches. Is it too much to suppose that the golden [redacted] of Christianity is [redacted] hand and a new teaching that can fill the need of the hour will eventually supercede what parades [redacted] Christianity?”

Again the note-book [redacted] forth, which seemed to have [redacted] sinister effect [redacted] our antagonist, while the atheist became unexpectedly fascinated by its contents, from among which he read, much to the interest of all present but one, [redacted] telling lines by Arnold Bennett :

“A new channel of communication with the Infinite and the Everlasting is clearly the Need of the Age : That is to say [redacted] new Religion. . . . Whence, from whom, in what Form, will the [redacted] Religion arrive ? We [redacted] surmise. We [redacted] only wait for it. Quiescent. . . . Three Possibilities may however

be cautiously suggested concerning it. The first is that on its appearance it will not be identified. More, its identity ■ a ■ Religion will be violently denied. It will be laughed at, scorned. Its propagandists will be subjected to various ignominies. . . . The second probably is that it will incorporate itself in some of the forms of the Religion it is to supplant. Third Probability is that it will be based ■ such ■ Creed as ■ majority of the best minds ■ sincerely subscribe to. . . . The Wise will prepare for the Event less by speculation than by striving to rid themselves of the prejudices which impair judgment. . . .

"Every ■ Religion has first appeared as ■ magnificent and startling surprise."

I advised him to give at least ■ tolerant thought to the last chapter of H. G. Wells's *Outline of History*, where he would find ■ rather pertinent statement, which I did not think should be utterly despised :

"The old loyalties, the old too limited and ■ political and social assumptions, the old too elaborate religious formulae, have lost their power of conviction, ■ and the greater ideas of a world state and of ■ economic commonwealth have been winning their way only very slowly to recognition. So far they have swayed only a minority of exceptional people. But out of the trouble and tragedy of this present time there may emerge ■ moral and intellectual revival, a religious revival. The beginnings of such things are ■ conspicuous. Great movements of the racial soul ■ at first 'like ■ thief in the night,' and then suddenly ■ discovered to be powerful and world-wide."

In spite of his glowering expression I dared to suggest that possibly The New World Order of Bahá'u'lláh might bring about the much-needed religious revival.

Judging from his attitude toward ■ during the remainder of the voyage, I doubt that he included "the little infidel" in his prayers that night. He avoided me

like the plague, declaring to others that I had belittled the teachings of Christ. At any rate I weathered his wrath, while he appeared very much the most unhappy passenger on board—and he, too, was Palestine bound!

CHAPTER VII

PHARAOH LAND

STIRRED by memories of Cleopatra's brilliant and tragic destiny; Queen Hetsu, prototype centuries before of Elizabeth of England, and of the barbarous murder of Hypatia, I arrived in Alexandria. But nothing remained to mark the incomparable reign of the Serpent of the Nile—even her two obelisks having been removed, one to London and the other to New York, and nothing to commemorate the martyrdom of Hypatia, that eloquent, intellectual beauty whom Socrates describes as being torn from her chariot, dragged to the Casareum by a fanatical mob and finally burned. Woman-like I was disappointed.

Despite the catacomb and the inevitable clutter of people, costumes and architecture, I discovered a surprisingly Western bustle in this ancient metropolis. Alexander chose well the site that was to perpetuate his name for two thousand, five hundred years, for even when the Allies in the twentieth century decided to push forward their operations in the Near East, Africa and the Dardanelles, they made this city base of operations.

Along the wharves where Nile and Mediterranean meet in ship canals, thousands of Aba-robed figures stowed sacks of cotton into sailing feluccas, with the curving, uptilted prows and see ancient inscriptions. Their tall pointed sails seemed about to overbalance them. Beyond, the American liner threw a sooty smoke into the intensely blue sky.

Alexandria is a cosmopolitan city—it was under the Ptolemies and these cosmopolites have other things to think about than the city's former greatness. Unconscious of the mystery lurking in the narrow alleys and broad avenues, they ply their way amid the hustle-bustle of

this ancient port, endeavouring to wrest as much out of material life as possible.

Poverty and riches stalk side by side. Disease and joyous living mock each other on the highways. Happiness and misery jostle each other in the crowded bazaars, which are piled high with antique treasures—rugs, brasses, silks—and amber beads, which on closer investigation often bear the earmarks: "Made in Germany."

The sculptured features of the fellahin in red tarboosh and robe and the long-lashed eyes of the slender women whose gaze is dark and luminous above their yashmaks seemed to come straight from the ancient past.

In the countless coffee-houses, robed figures smoked the *nargileh* and listened to the exploits of Abu-Zed told by their forebears by other narrators a thousand years ago. The lute and flute and fiddle wailed their millennium-old tunes. A dusky dancing girl performed the rhythmic evolutions as her remote forerunners, and from the cabaret of the modern hotel nearby saxophones snarled forth their latest American jazz importations.

The energetic and ambitious American consul helped me find a competent dragoman for a round of the usual tourist sights, then escorted me to the roof garden of Claridges, where some of the smart tourists were exchanging their impressions and banter over highballs and martinis. Except for the incidental motifs of decorations, the setting might almost be Genoa or Naples. The Europeans and Americans carry their own atmosphere with them.

Beyond the animated excitement of the tourist groups and the commercial activity of the port, I sought in vain to recapture some of the spirit that had once made Alexandria the world's centre of learning and the mother of religions.

It is here, histories record, that the trinity of father, mother and child worshipped in the form of Serapis, Isis and Horus, two centuries before Paul adopted the doctrine of the trinity and made it one of the central doctrines of Christianity—a term which he probably invented to apply to the theology that was erected about

the teachings of Jesus. Here ■■■ the home of the Aryan heresy and the Athanasian creed. But Serapis and Ammon and Bel-Marduk—once mighty gods—were dead indeed. Modern business had ■■■ken hold of these ancient peoples.

I found ■■ stimulating to study these mysterious and ancient beliefs in the land of their origin. But most of my fellow-tourists preferred to sample Egypt's flesh-pots, which I admit are not always to be despised.

At Cairo the bizarre atmosphere appeared to be intensified. It is the tourist's Egypt in essence. For a few pieces of silver one may be guided to the supposed site of Moses' emergence from the bulrushes, climb the great Pyramid ■■ twilight or, if fortunate enough, view the capital of Egypt from the minaret of ■■■ massive mosque. Viewed from such vantage point, this city of the Fatimite caliphs seemed like some fantastic Oriental dream. One may have one's fortune told by ■■■ black-eyed sand-diviner on top of Giza or purchase faked scarabs and vases from the tomb of King Tutankh-Amen.

Sitting on the Moorish porch of Shephard's Hotel ■■ the Semiramis on the Nile, whither extravagantly attired dragomen flock to lure the arriving Occidentals, ■■■ sees the whole world pass in ■■ fascinating pageantry. Donkey-boys and whining beggars, every type of Oriental, men and ■■■ from all Christendom. Camels and tiny donkeys tread many of the streets as they did centuries ago. Hawkers of fly-switches and lucky beads ceaselessly cry their wares. A kaleidoscopic procession flows beneath the overhanging balconies of shuttered houses and about the base of soaring mosques.

As ■■ walked down Mouski Street, I was appalled to encounter ■■■ out of about every twenty natives minus ■■ eye as the result of the dread disease, ophthalmia, which is carried by flies.

For the average European tourist the Sphinx and Pyramids form the objects of ■■ sentimental journey and the background of ■■ snapshot. One ■■■ ■■■ the foot of Cheops and Giza pyramids and ■■■ the veranda of Mena House with the bravado with which ■■■ mortals

pretend to laugh at death, life and their inscrutable mysteries.

Nevertheless, the immensity of these [REDACTED] overwhelmed [REDACTED] with the weight of thirty centuries. In these massive works, a staggering feat of engineering [REDACTED] plished by ancestors of the fellahin who still make up the bulk of Egypt's population, [REDACTED] sees erected one of man's first crude symbols of immortality. That Sphinx has watched whole dynasties and nations rise and fall, but its eyes [REDACTED] unseeing. The great Pyramid [REDACTED] guarded the dust of the great despot Cheops in a confused effort to keep out time with [REDACTED] of masonry and to identify mortal clay with the undying soul.

Only the structures have survived. Worship of the Sphinx has passed away like that of Bel-Marduk and Seraphis, and with it the idea of immortality as expressed in the Pyramids. Of ancient Egypt which raised these symbols, only the Egyptian remains, and he has sufficiently advanced to progress from the faith of his forefathers to that of Islam.

Dead tired after a twenty-four-mile camel ride to old Memphis and back, I boarded the "Milk and Honey" express, headed for Haifa and Damascus.

Early in the morning, after a night of fitful sleep, the train crawled along the margin of the Mediterranean and my drowsy eyes were greeted by green terraced slopes, the slopes of Mount Carmel, with the white walls of a Carmelite Nunnery outlined against a background of the soft grey-green of olive trees. Slowly we passed the old Hesbian market-place—a halting-place for [REDACTED] in the time of the Crusaders, where figures in robes and kafihs and yashmaks and in Western garb, were buying and selling vegetables and fruit, especially oranges, from Jaffa. A few minutes later I arrived at my destination, Haifa!

CHAPTER VIII

MOUNT CARMEL

IN the few years since my first visit, Haifa ■■■ become the principal port of Palestine, the ■■■ of oil and other industries. But at that time it ■■■ ■ small city of slight interest to tourists, its importance quite overshadowed by the prison city of Akka—the Acre of the Crusaders—on the opposite side of the bay. Only ■ few sailing craft leaned their white and coloured sails against the slight breeze in the harbour. All was serenity.

With the Bahá'í Guest House ■ my goal I climbed out of the train and into the waiting car, full of excited anticipation. I ■■■ driven through the winding ■■■ of Haifa, past its bazaars and coffee-houses. About half way to my destination, I turned to gaze back at the drowsy city and the mists that were rising like thin veils blown back by the wind out of the blue of Akka's Bay. The warm April sun threw an enchantment over the quiet little city.

At the foot ■ of Mount Carmel the ■■■ turned up a narrow street ■■■ the Millerite Colony, whose founders had sold all their property, stripped themselves of worldly possessions and had ■■■ here in 1844 from Germany and America to build their colony and await the coming of Christ, as prophesied in the Book of Daniel ■■■ Revelations. A few yards ahead brought ■■■ the Bahá'í Guest House, a small building enclosed within a walled garden with high iron gates, overgrown with glowing reddish-purple bougainvillea.

I ■■■ greeted ■■■ cordially by ■ smiling Japanese named Fugeta, who had been attached for ■ number of years to the household of ■ prominent Chicago Bahá'í.

Within the house I was impressed by a very long

■

table covered with spotless linen which somehow reminded me of Leonardo da Vinci's "Last Supper."

Shortly before luncheon, while I ■■■ chatting with several English and American guests, the door quickly opened and Shoghi Effendi ■■■■ briskly towards me, offering ■ firm hand and ■ friendly welcome. He ■■■ the most alive-looking person I have ■■■ met—a fine brow above frank, youthful-looking eyes, sensitive ■■■ and mouth contrasted greatly with the firm, decidedly positive chin and mature mind I later encountered, with a dignity of bearing that compensates for his somewhat youthful appearance—this Guardian of a New World Order which is destined ■ play ■ tremendous p■■ in the world of international affairs, if ■■■ judge by recent writings of historians and eminent men.

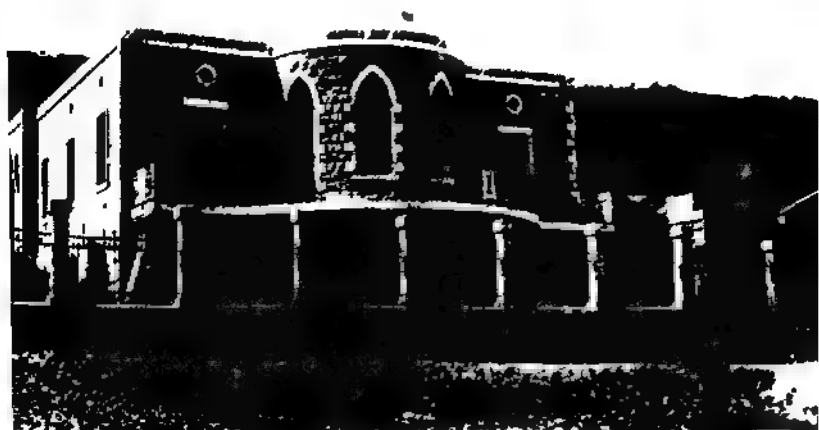
I asked many questions and he replied in exquisite English. He had studied languages ■ Oxford, ■■■ there, in fact, when the cable arrived announcing the death of his grandfather, Abdu'l Bahá in 1921.

I was surprised to learn that ■■■ of the great minds of his day had accepted Bahá'u'lláh, Tolstoy having said :

"Most of us spend ■■■ precious lives trying to unravel the mysteries of the universe, while there is ■■■ in ■ Turkish prison (Bahá'u'lláh), who holds the secret."

Particularly impressive ■■■ Shoghi Effendi's statement :

"The call of Bahá'u'lláh is primarily directed against all forms of provincialism, all insularities and prejudices. If long-cherished ideals and time-honoured formulas have ceased to promote the welfare of the generality of mankind, if they ■■■ longer minister to the needs of ■ continually evolving humanity, let them be swept away and relegated ■■■ the limbo of obsolescent and forgotten creeds. Why should these, in ■ world subject to immutable law of change and decay, be exempt from the deterioration that ■■■■ needs ■■■■ take every human institution? For legal standards,



KHAYAL KHAT HOUSE, HAMA, PALESTINE

VIEW FROM KHAYAL KHAT HOUSE AT FOOT OF MOUNT CARMEL



political and economic theories ■■■ solely designed to safeguard the interests of humanity as ■ whole, and ■■ humanity to be crucified for the preservation of the integrity of any particular law ■ doctrine.

"The ■■■ of mankind, world unity, is the foundation of the ■■ World Order. It is ■ unity, complete and profound, which embraces unity in the political realm, in world undertakings, in freedom and in religion, of nations, of ■■ and of language.

"The proclamation of the Oneness of Mankind, which is the head corner-stone of Bahá'u'lláh's dominion, implies both a warning that in it lies the sole ■■■ of saving ■ greatly suffering world from utter destruction, ■ promise that its realization is ■ hand."

He spoke of the difference of the world to-day from that existing one hundred years ago, of scientific progress, of racial animosity and the existing chaos in our economic and political life. He said that Europe had become paralysed by the upheavals in industry and commerce, and that nothing short of a divine solution could prevent ■ calamity which would plunge the world into a catastrophe unparalleled in history.

He said, too, that the New World Order does not conflict with existing loyalties, but on the contrary, has embodied within its policy ■ world regenerating spirit based upon love and brotherhood, which alone can bring the world powers together in a common bond of mutual understanding. The day for national and provincial bias is gone by and the future is bright with possibilities for international co-operation in every field of human endeavour.

"Just where do you place Bahá'u'lláh, and how would he ■■■ with Christ?" I asked. "Do you believe Bahá'u'lláh to be the 'Prince of Peace?' According to the Bible does not Jesus say that He ■■ not to bring peace but ■ sword?"

This brought about a most enlightening and graphic explanation of prophecy from the bibles and sacred books of the world; the Zend Avesta of the

Zoroastrians, the Old Testament, the Kaballah and Torah of the Jews, the New Testament, of the Christians, the ancient Pali Sanskrit writings of the Buddhists, and teachings of Lao-tse and Confucius, most of which foretell the coming of "The Promised One."

"The Revelation of Bahá'u'lláh should be regarded as signaling through its advent the *coming of age of the entire human race*. It should be viewed not merely as yet another spiritual revival in the everchanging fortunes of mankind, not only as a further stage in a chain of progressive Revelations, not as the culmination of one of a series of ancient prophetic cycles, but rather as marking the last and highest stage in the stupendous evolution of man's collective life on this planet. The emergence of a world community, the consciousness of world citizenship, the founding of a world civilization and culture . . . should be regarded, as far as this planetary life is concerned, as the furthestmost limits in the organization of human society, though man, as an individual, will, nay, indeed, as a result of such a consummation, continue to progress and develop . . ."

There is little to doubt that a "Prince of Peace" had appeared.

During the nine days I spent in Haifa, I culled the following from Bahá'i writings:

"To be a real Christian, is to be a servant in Christ's kingdom, to go forth under his banner of peace and love toward all mankind, to be tolerant, to become quickened by the truths of the Holy Spirit, to be a mirror reflecting the radiance of the divinity of Christ, to be a fruitful tree in the garden of his planting, to refresh the world by the water of life of His teachings; in all things to be like him and filled with the spirit of His love . . ."

"All the teaching of the prophets is one faith, one divine light shining throughout the world. . . ."

"Each manifestation of God has a distinct indivi-

duality, a definitely prescribed Mission, ■ predestined Revelation, and specially designated limitations. Each is known by a different Name and is characterized by ■ special attribute."

In both the Old and New Testaments three prophecies ■■■ pointed out regarding a "New Name" in reference ■ the "Second Coming." It is ■ strange thing that there is ■ ■■■ of mob psychology of prejudice against anything bearing ■ ■■■ name.

Throughout ■■■ entire luncheon and for two hours following Shoghi Effendi answered numberless questions that were put ■ him. As he spoke ■ the subject closest to his heart he was vibrant with energy. As I looked ■ him, my mind reverted to ■ few highly significant words written by Lord Curzon:¹ "Of ■ small account, then, must be the tenets of a creed that ■■ awaken in its followers so rare and beautiful ■ spirit of self-sacrifice." It was not difficult to realize I had just ■■ ■ ■■ who would willingly sacrifice his life for the same Cause.

During the afternoon, we walked half-way up the mountain and through the terraced gardens. Almost opposite stood the stone house occupied by Shoghi Effendi. Above the Guest House ■ the slope of the mountain ■■■ the Tomb of the Bab, the Forerunner who had proclaimed the "Coming of Bahá'u'lláh," and resting serenely against a background of cypress trees.

In the archives, three recently-built rooms, added to the Bab's Tomb, were tiers of bookcases containing many prized volumes, ■■■ translations and other documents. On top of ■■ of the bookcases stood a framed letter, which crossing the room, I found to be written in the firm, bold hand of Queen Marie of Roumania :

"The Bahá'i teaching brings peace and understanding.

"It is like ■ wide embrace gathering together all those who have longed, searched for words of hope.

¹ *Persia ■■■ ■■■ Question*, Vol. I.

It accepts all great prophets gone before; it destroys other beliefs and leaves all doors open.

Saddened by the continual strife among the believers of many confessions and wearied of their intolerance towards each other, I discovered in the Bahá'í teaching the real spirit of Christ so often denied and misunderstood.

"Unity instead of strife, Hope instead of condemnation, Love instead of Hate, and a great for all

MARIE."

Leaving the archives, we entered the Tomb of Abdu'l Bahá, where we were greeted by the fragrance of flowers. Over magnificent Persian rugs we trod noiselessly to the opening of the inner chamber. Through a doorway hung with dull gold net, we gazed in serene meditation. An immense rug nearly covered the floor. At either end stood exquisitely carved candelabra. A cluster of electric lights, hanging from the ceiling, threw an amber light over the room. All was calm, I felt myself suffused with a feeling of peace indefinable.

This one-storied building of grey stone, simple in its decoration, held something within its walls of a majesty so overwhelming that I had a feeling of insignificance and non-being. Surrounding the building lay a lovely terraced garden, full of tropical trees, artistically laid out by Shoghi Effendi, and planted by Persian Bahá'ís, many of whom had journeyed here at foot great sacrifices.

As we slowly descended the path to the house, the sun was sinking into the blue haze of the bay of Akka, suffusing Mount Carmel and the town at its feet with a rosy hue. My eye fell on the buildings of Zionist colonists creeping up the side of the mountain though in fulfilment of the ancient covenant that Jehovah had made with the chosen people.

As we entered the high iron gates, a venerable woman, wearing a white head scarf, and with the face of a saint, stood in the doorway. She was Moneerá Khánúm, the widow of Abdu'l Baha. She walked toward me, taking

■ in her ■ ■ mother would ■ child who is just learning to walk. "My daughter," she said, ■ if she had known ■ all her life. As she held ■ thus, I felt that on the bosom of this universal mother, all the raging forces of the world had found calm and serenity.

CHAPTER IX

THE STREET CALLED STRAIGHT

DAMASCUS is probably the oldest existing city in the world. According to Josephus it was founded by Noah's great grandson, Uz. At any rate, it is a city of antiquity long before Athens, Rome or Alexandria had been founded, and its damask and damascene steel and linen made its artisans and craftsmen famous the world over four centuries before Christ.

I conveyed me down the street, called Straight—where Paul met Ananias—by the most ancient mode of locomotion available, in an attempt to preserve this venerable atmosphere.

With the two or three surviving cylinders of the motor coughing violently, every nut and bolt rattling, with the brakes shrieking protest, we bumped our way over the heavy cobblestones through trains of pack mules laden with oranges from Jaffa, a caravan of camels with rugs from Bokhara, patiently plodding pack donkeys and wheezing, honking, second-hand European motor cars.

On either side, the intriguing heavily-latticed balconies of pink-roofed houses looked down upon us. In every direction, delicately carved minarets of the city's two hundred mosques pierced the turquoise sky.

In the heart of the city I halted at the Great Mosque, which occupies a site nearly twice as large as that of the Capitol in Washington. The floor of its huge dome-topped hall of worship was covered with gorgeous rugs, while beneath a marble chapel in the centre of the mosque—which I did not see—supposedly lies the ashes of the head of John the Baptist, who is to-day worshipped by the Moslems.

I ■■■ surprised also to learn that Muhammad not only believed in Christ, but that one of the first things he did after he announced himself ■ the Prophet of God ■■ to ask the leaders of Mecca : " Why have you ■■■ accepted the gospel of Christ ? "

Once capital of the Omayyad caliphs, Damascus is still the ■■■ of Islam, and prejudice, into which the religion has decayed, flourishes—much ■ it has the world over. My guide reminded ■ that not so many years ago Christians living in the City ■■ massacred, and cautioned me against entering certain mosques and other holy places.

As ■■ rides through this pearl-tinted city of yesterday, it is easy to understand ■■ why Muhammad called it an earthly paradise, and turned his steps away from its gate. Particularly thrilling to the traveller are the bazaars, streets roofed over at the third story level and lined with tiny shops, just as they ■■■ have been ■ thousand years ago. These bazaars are said to be ■■■ the largest in the East, and they are crammed full of priceless merchandise. Dismissing what might be called a car, I spent hours walking between shops piled high with ■■ rugs, antique and modern embroideries, etched silver, hammered brassware, inlaid woodwork, carved jewellery and tooled leather goods.

Merchants ■■ cross-legged ■ of old, on their narrow shop platforms, punctiliously offering tiny cups of Turkish coffee, samples of perfume ■■ amber-scented cigarettes ■■ 2 ■■■ to tempt, wheedle or cajole Occidentals to buy at ridiculously high prices. Bargaining is ■ part of the game and ■■ ■■ but ■ tenderfoot pays the first, second ■■■ third price offered, no ■■■ how anxious he may be to secure the desired article. American dollars have ■ peculiar fascination in Oriental bazaars and elsewhere.

Ubiquitous hawkers sang out their time-old invitations ■■ purchase mouth-watering sweets, health-giving bread, fruit from the garden of paradise, fortune beads, and what-not.

My visit ■■■ made additionally pleasant by this cordial welcome ■■ ■ guest of the Persian Consul-General,

■ whom I brought ■ message from ■ of his friends ■ the Embassy in Washington, and by the unexpected presence of M. Barney Dreyfus, whom I had ■ in Paris and Haifa. He had come here *en route* ■ Baghdád on ■ commission for Shoghi Effendi.

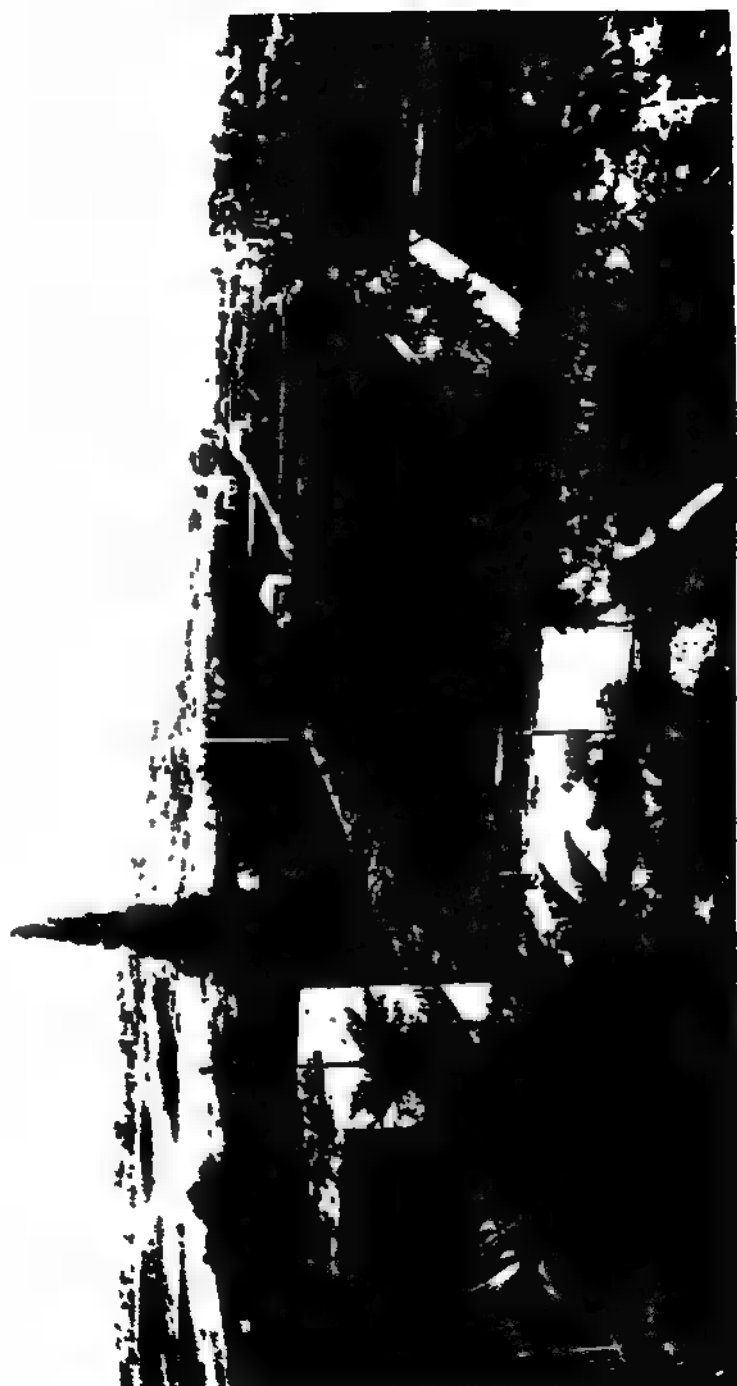
The route to Baghdád by way of Aleppo and Homs, where the Roman Emperor Aurelius conquered Zenobia, Queen of Palmyra, ■ impassable because heavy rains had turned portions of it into mud-holes and pools of water. The last motor ■ to reach Damascus from Aleppo had to be carried ■ on the shoulders of Arabs, M. Dreyfus had been informed by the British Consul at Damascus, Mr. Edward Palmer.

M. Dreyfus continued: "Only ■ few Europeans have ■ crossed the 'Hamád,' ■ vast desert between Damascus and Baghdád, few British officers even—and they mainly explorers and diplomatic messengers. It is infested with hostile Bedouins. Last week a troop of French *chasseurs* set out from some barracks on the 'Hamád' near Palmyra, ■ racing camels, and they ■ seized thirty miles out by Bedouins, stripped naked and left to make their way ■ best they could. So far ■ I know, ■ European traveller has ever motored across the 'Hamád'."

Baghdád suddenly became the apple of my eye. I fussed the entire day, despite the fascinating sights that Damascus held, at the apparent impossibility of reaching the enchanted city of "The Thousand and One Nights." Arabia of the fairy tales—Omar Khayyám's Persia—was it a glamour of ■ and nightingales? In the timeless flash of the mind's eye I remembered Shoghi Effendi, Moneera Khánum—had I expected Persians to look and talk ■ they did? Surely not! Most of us know gardens, ■ Persian rugs and Persian cats, and perhaps—the Rubáiyát. Well, I would ■ Persia for myself.

That evening ■ Arab servant handed ■ ■ card and informed ■ that His Excellency, Mr. Edward Palmer, ■ waiting for ■ in the reception-room. This spelled Baghdád! In my excitement I almost fell down the stairway.

Monsieur Dreyfus had told him of my wish. At the



TERRACE GARDEN

foot of the stairs I was greeted with a cheery "good morning" by a rather good-looking Englishman, a little over average height, arrayed in white ducks and wearing a white cork helmet with the usual gold insignia of British consular service.

So this was Edward Palmer, who had been taken prisoner by the Turks during the war and held captive for two years, before making his escape. Characteristically, he came direct to the hotel for our meeting.

"Why this sudden rush for Baghdád?" he inquired, with a cheerful smile. "Three English ladies have been seen about Baghdád, keen to get to the city of the Arabian Nights, and now M. Dreyfus tells me that you too wish to go."

"Well, why not?" I asked. "Isn't Baghdád, Baghdád? And then after Baghdád, Persia."

Palmer laughed a boyish laugh, then added wistfully: "I've been hoping to take the trip myself for more than a year. Old Muhammad Bassam, the rich merchant of Damascus and Baghdád, has promised me safe conduct across the 'Hamád'; he has been conducting caravans across the Syrian desert since heaven knows when, and knows all the leading Bedouin tribes. Now he's anxious to establish a transport service and has asked me to try to open it officially. I shall do this and continue my original intention visiting Babylon on my leave this year."

According to Palmer, however, the Italian Lancia car which Bassam planned to put at his disposal for this trip had just been confiscated by the French authorities on the charge that it had been used to smuggle Turkish lira in defiance of the embargo on gold exports.

Palmer's vivid recitation of the dangers that threatened me—heat, tyre-tearing basalt rock waste, the chance of missing the water-holes, the risk of finding them dry in the hands of cut-throats—only piqued my desire to be the first Western to cross the Hamád and to complete the first party to complete the trek by automobile—at least officially. Over a whisky and soda he agreed to *visé* my passport to Baghdád, provided he could have the Lancia released by the French authorities.

With characteristic energy, Palmer settled the matter within the next three days by signing his name to a guarantee to deliver the automobile within three weeks—in time for the investigation—or forfeit several hundred pounds. By the end of the day the matter was released—much to our relief and the excessive joy of Muhammad Bassam. We decided to leave three days later.

Bassam was a dignified, white-haired, stocky man—a shaykh who wore the gold-embroidered abiyeh of the merchant class and the green scarf around his fez which signifies that he has made the hadj to Mecca. Bassam kept his warehouses stocked with silken rugs and other priceless merchandise from Persia, India and the Far East by operating his own caravans across the Syrian Desert. During the war, it was said he had become a millionaire by supplying camels and horses to General Allenby. By liberal grants of gold to certain shaykhs he had been able to buy protection for his caravans from a half-dozen cut-throat Bedouin tribes.

Now, shrewdly seizing the opportunity of motorizing transportation across the desert, he had conceived the plan of winning the goodwill of the British by inviting Mr. Palmer to open up the new trade route, promising him safe conduct and permitting him to take credit for himself and his Government.

I was told that an English major then in Beirut, had asked Palmer if he could accompany him in his car, taking with him a British Army mechanic and driver. The English ladies had also won Palmer's attention and follow in their car.

We were on our way at daybreak.

CHAPTER X

ACROSS THE HAMAD

DAY had boiled over the eastern rim of Damascus scattering the stars, when the attractive Major called for me and assisted me to climb into the back seat beside him ~~over~~ a running-board strapped high with luggage. When we arrived at the British Consulate, Mr. Palmer announced that I ~~was~~ to ride beside him in the Lancia touring car, which he had lined invitingly with chintz cushions. So I hurriedly climbed over the luggage and into the other car. At almost the same moment the three ladies arrived in their Chevrolet.

Before we had strapped the last piece of luggage to ~~the~~ running-boards and begun our eastward trek ~~down~~ the street called Straight, and out of the city's ~~main~~ gate, the ~~sun~~ had leaped in all its dazzling intensity over the far hills, and we turned our eyes for a final look ~~at~~ the city out of which arose a few tall minarets caught in the waking sun's flood of light. Muhammad Bassam occupied the front seat of the Lancia beside the chauffeur—a slender abiyeh-wrapped Syrian.

Just behind us rode the Chevrolet bearing the other members of the party, while bringing up the ~~rear~~ another ~~car~~ carrying the mechanics and equipment.

We ~~had~~ raised the top—against the sun's glare, which began ~~to~~ beat down upon ~~us~~ the moment we had traversed the narrow strip of cultivated land that surrounds Damascus. Within a few hours the heat had become almost unbearable—stifling, burning, unceasing—and intensified, ~~as~~ though by blasts from a foundry, by the wind that the ~~sun~~ engendered. The shaded thermometer on the panel of ~~the~~ ~~car~~ registered 118 degrees. Palmer and I had frequent recourse ~~to~~ our camel-hair ~~oil~~ bottles with only temporary relief,

but Bassam and the chauffeur appeared as cool and alert as any Americans speeding through a tree-shaded road in Maine.

With Palmer acting an interpreter, the elderly Shaykh regaled me with a lively account of domestic life in Damascus and the extent of his considerable wealth and influence. Then, twisting around in his seat so that he could look at me, he said something that caused the Consul to question him in surprise, for I heard the same words repeated. Then jokingly, Palmer said:

"Muhammad Bassam wishes to know, will you marry him!"

Although my knowledge of the Arabic of humour is somewhat limited, I treated the proposal as a joke and replied:

"I am sorry. You are too late. I accepted the British Consul twenty minutes ago!"

This was translated to the Shaykh in a serious voice, although my interpreter could not conceal his inward mirth, whereupon Muhammad Bassam frowned and finally retorted:

"Madam, I have honoured you in my proposal. We seldom marry ladies over sixteen in Arabia." Wow!

With this naive remark, Bassam terminated our conversation, turning forward in his seat, and he and the chauffeur fell to smoking interminable Syrian cigarettes.

My head ached abominably from the heat. Conversation became too strenuous, and the rest of the day's journey was completed with few words exchanged between us, except when the Shaykh pointed out, from time to time, the landmarks which dotted this reddish brown landscape of waste—ridges that stretched across the desert like earth-coloured caravans, clumps of low-lying sage brush, an occasional water-hole that had been basalt rocks, tumbled—as though by ancient giants upon each other in fantastic forms. The merciless sun, a molten metal, suspended from the ceiling of the blue bowl above transformed the Hamád into a low plate of burnished copper from whose centre we vainly attempted to fly towards the ever-receding rim.

We warded off the ■■■ with kafieh and agal fastened round ■■■ heads and draped ■■■■ our faces.

For miles our ■■■■ would lead ■■■ sandy surface, then ■■■■ outcroppings of basalt, ■■■ of which resembled long knife-blades and ■ sharp they would have slashed ■■■ tyres to pieces had not ■■■ keen-eyed driver avoided them. Again we would scorch ■■■■ a table-level expanse of clay—and dried bed of ■■■ of those temporary lakes that spring up all over the Hamád after ■ cloudburst. Leaning forward, I watched the needle of ■■■ speedometer reach 120, then 140, ■■■ fled eastward.

"Those ■■■ kilometres," laughed Palmer. But ■■■ so, calculation showed that we ■■■■ were doing nearly ninety miles ■■■ hour in this first official motor drive in history across the Syrian desert.

It ■■■ almost noon when I cried out: "There's ■■ oasis. Look at the palm trees silhouetted against the sky."

But Palmer was doubtful and Bassam shook his head, and ■ few minutes later ■■■ found, in the place where ■■■ had beheld the image of cool palm ■■■■ clustered about ■ long narrow streak of silver water, nothing but unmargined waste—reddish brown, broken by ■■ occasional tuft of sagebrush or stretch of basalt—a mirage. The air ■■■ in ■ thickened shimmering curtain about us, distorting the landscape and bubbling up successive mirages ■ realistic that they assumed forms ■■ of ■■■■ fantastic world through which I was being whirled.

The sun had dropped low in the sky ■■ our back before ■■■ reached the water-hole, ■ ■■■■ cleavage in the earth into which I almost walked.

The level of the water had gone down so far that it ■■■ only by lying ■■ their stomachs and hanging to the end of the rope that our attendants ■■■■ able to pull up enough water in gasoline tins to strain into the radiators of our over-heated ■■■■. The ■■■■ ■■■■ foul and full of fossils, ■■■■ resembling a sea-horse three inches long, but the Lancia seemed not ■■ mind, although ■■■ were out of luck for the morning face splash.

In the meantime, Muhammad Bassam had superintended the spreading of one of the most magnificent rugs from his Damascus warehouse on the desert floor. Seated on the edge of the rug, we were soon dining ■■■ cakes, chicken cooked in saffron, Arab bread, three-cornered pastries which Bassam had brought from Damascus in ■ four-tiered container, and bitter Bedouin coffee *à la Hamád*, piping hot. We feasted in ■■■ Oriental fashion, holding the chicken in our fingers and picking it quite unabashed to the bone. The occupants of the other ■■■ preferred ■■ "dine" by themselves on ■ white linen tablecloth ■■ hard-boiled eggs, bully beef and everything else un-Arabian. Can anyone by any stretch of the imagination picture a white linen tablecloth ■■ the Hamád?

We had scarcely started to eat when the ■■■ sank beneath the far purple rim, the stars rushed out in brilliant array and the temperature fell so rapidly that I lost little time in shivering into my fur coat. Night had ■■■ on almost as quickly as one extinguishes the electric lights in ■ room by turning a button. But the Arab driver had gathered a pile of sagebrush and fired it into a warming blaze that lit up the desert for half a mile.

After ■ discussion between the Consul and the Major ■■ to whether we should spend the night here ■■ go on, Palmer won his point and we started out again.

With the night and the coolness, not to mention our desert meal and rest, our spirits revived. In spite of the Major's continued protests, we felt perfectly safe since Sir Percy Cox, the British High Commissioner ■■ Baghdád, had wired Mr. Palmer the previous day that he would send ■■ Army plane to search for ■■ if we failed to arrive on schedule.

The headlights of our car flashed through the night, cutting swaths of colour in the blackness and adding their ■■■ magic to the mystery of the desert night.

Suddenly, we were pitched forward ■■ ■■ struck some ■■■ projection and ■■ braked to ■■ abrupt halt. We had hit ■ long jagged blade of basalt, staving

■ hole in the crank-case the size of ■ grape-fruit, through which the oil gushed. We had plenty of petrol strapped to the running-boards in large petrol tins, but ■ very small amount of oil. And there ■■■ ■ filling-stations in the Hamád! We poured ■■■ of ■■ cars to survey the damage, and Bassam announced that ■■ should stop here for the night while the chauffeurs and mechanic attempted to repair the damage. This they eventually did, by working half the night, finally binding pieces of inner tubes ■■■■ the hole.

Since the object of the journey was to establish ■ motor ■■■■ between Damascus and Baghdád, Palmer diligently kept ■ record of time, mileage, latitude and longitude in his note-book. We made frequent stops to get ■■■ bearings, and the Major made similar observations. At times the Consul and Major disagreed, and long before the day was over it ■■ quite evident that the Army officer was worried about something.

The automobiles were drawn up abreast, hammocks slung between them with a guard posted close to ■■■ bivouac. But I preferred to sleep in ■■ of the cars. Bassam proffered ■■ pillows and a prayer-rug—in addition to one I had brought myself—so bundled up in furs and Oriental rugs, I was soon fast asleep, undisturbed by the cold and the voices of the toiling mechanics.

For special protection I had donned ■ white sheepskin coat with long Bedouin sleeves, which incidentally I had picked up in the bazaar the previous day for twelve dollars, and ■ kafieh "Arab head scarf." Besides this, I had taken along my fur coat to ■■■■ under my sheepskin the minute the sun went down. Yet this night in the Hamád ■■ the coldest ■ ever experienced, ■■■ in Russia during March. From time to time, my sleep ■■ troubled by the howls of jackals and the thought of the other members of ■■ party slung between the ■■ in hammocks. Palmer also wore sheepskin—and almost froze in his hammock suspended between the ■■■■

Daybreak brought cold blasts from ■■■ the hill behind which ■■ ■■ encamped. My teeth chattered for ■ solid hour ■ ■■ made ■■ hasty toilets out of Schweppes soda bottles, but the pungent odour of

Bedouin coffee, prepared over an open sagebrush fire, gradually aroused me and I was stretching myself and pacing up and down before the fire in an only partly successful endeavour to thaw myself out, and to straighten out the kinks tied into my muscles by a night's sleep on the back seat of an automobile under the desert stars.

The Major was already doing the honours for the ladies about his white linen table-cloth of hard-boiled eggs and the inevitable canned beef, or whatever they brought with them.

Someone handed me a cup of Bedouin coffee, which is comparable to strong black coffee into which one has accidentally dropped a bitter vetch. Human beings become accustomed to anything, and after ten years of it I am able to gulp it down in a romantic mood which offsets my utter loathing for the bitterness contained in every drop.

Shortly afterwards we were picking our way through a rock-strewn expanse, when what appeared to be an army of Bedouins a few hundred yards to our left galloping furiously in our direction, their kafilahs flying behind them and their horses kicking up a cloud of dust.

The Consul leaned forward and shouted to the driver: "Go ahead! Faster! Open her up!"

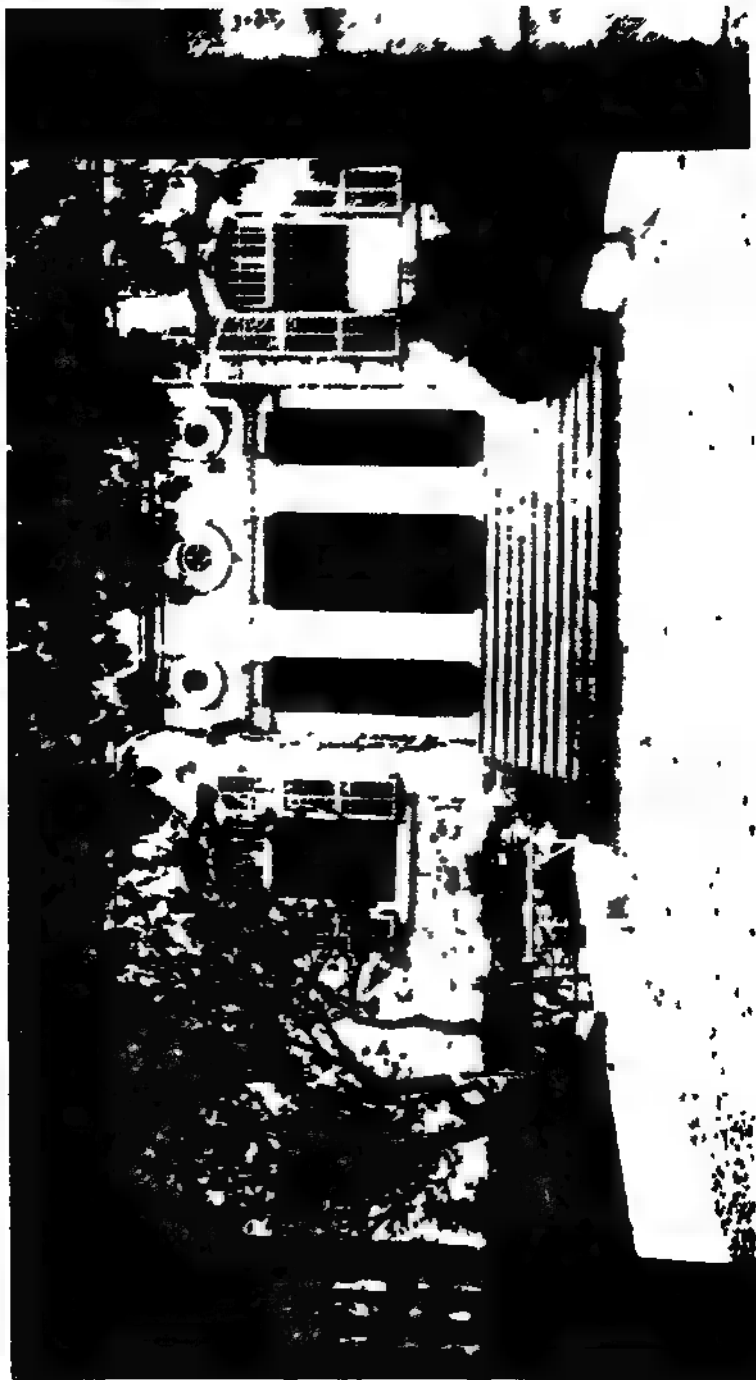
The terrified chauffeur obeyed although it seemed to me in those few seconds of fright the Bedouins had already halved the distance between us and could easily shoot us down with their rifles.

I screamed: "Stop the car!"

"Stop!" I snatched the Consul's stick from his side and brought it down over the bewildered chauffeur's head. The car spun around the sharp rock before he could gain control and bring it to a stop.

By that time I was already climbing out of the car over the luggage, and, stripping off my kafilah and sheepskin, I snatched my open camera, attempted to focus it, and, with dishevelled curls, stood quaking on the basalt rocks holding my camera in unsteady hands. At their head, sitting on a magnificent Arabian horse, rode

HOUSE OF ABDUL I BAHÁ



their shaykh, rifle in hand. Just ■ the Shaykh pulled up his horse ■ few yards away, I clicked the shutter. By this time Bassam ■■ standing beside me, and without waiting for further preliminaries, I called out in words which Bassam promptly translated :

"I am from America. I have heard of Bedouin hospitality and having smelled your fragrant coffee as ■■ passed the tents, we hope you will share it with us."

Instantly the ■■■ face of the Shaykh ■■ lighted by a smile. He turned to the ■■■ who ■■ their horses at either side of him, and talked to them animatedly. Then : "Come !"

We followed the galloping horses. Palmer finally climbed ■■ of the ■■ and accompanied ■■ ■ far ■■ the Shaykh's black goat-hair tent, where the Shaykh's gipsy wife motioned me to a seat beside her ■■ ■ filthy sheepskin rug. She was dark and thin, and I immediately dubbed her "Queen of Nomad Land." Her large dark eyes fell on the suede leather vanity case, which contained my passport and other accessories, with the glance of ■ child sighting a new toy. I opened it and she pointed inquiringly ■ the lipstick.

By ■■■ of signs I attempted to explain that, whereas she used kohl to blacken her brows, lids and lashes, I used the other to redden my mouth. Evidently she understood for she immediately began reddening her lips with an imaginary lipstick, laughing gleefully when I nodded approval. In the same ■■■■ I demonstrated the ■■■ of toothbrush and comb. Her ■■■■ teeth were dyed henna colour. With a look of admiration she pointed to my teeth, and off went my "Prophylactic."

By means of further signs, the little Bedouin made evident her desire to possess these Western marvels—lipstick, toothbrush and all—so I presented them to her with ■ ceremonial bow. Her pretty little daughter, decked in gold-coin jewellery, ■■■ in and smiled at ■■ Then, taking two pounds of Syrian silver from my purse, I offered it to my hostess for her daughter, B■■■ interpreting for ■■ Greatly overjoyed, she clapped her hands for coffee, which a servant offered ■■ tiny bowls on a brass tray. Then, from ■ crude casket,

she extracted ■■■ cigarettes. But, anticipating that, in accordance with their custom, she intended to present it ■ me lighted from her own lips, I hurriedly fished ■■ cigarette of my own, lit it, and presented it to her before she had time to execute her hospitable but unsavoury intention.

Following coffee, a few minutes later ■■ walked from the Bedouin ■■ ■ the waiting car, the British Consul muttering something about God protecting fools and idiots.

The ■■ had ■■ and the desert grown cold when yellow lights grew visible in the distance.

"Baghdád!"

The chauffeur bore down ■■ the accelerator, and the ■■ leaped forward toward the city whose ■■■■ had always been ■ symbol of Oriental romance and mystery since the day I had first spelled my fascinated way through the story of Aladdin. Under a rising crescent moon the clustered lights took dim shape.

CHAPTER XI

ARABIAN KNIGHT

AS ■ neared the Tigris, our progress ■ slowed down by ■ procession of camels coming towards ■ laden with bales and crates, and prodded into action by shadowy figures in abiyehs and turbans. With surly dignity the beasts crossed the pontoon bridge—a train of living barges. Built ■ circular boats of the type used when Cyrus captured the city for the Persians, the bridge bears the name of the British general Maude. The human beings who cross it in ■ continuous stream—together with the overloaded pack-mules, camels and motor cars—wear ■ that defy description. Arabs stroll the streets in cream-coloured kafiehhs held to their heads by means of black twisted cotton agals, mullahs in white turbans and brown abas and descendants of Muhammad—both true and false—in their green turbans.

We sped past coffee-houses and wooden stalls thronged with night marauders, past long lines of brass trays heaped with seeds and peppery condiments, merchants weighing food in primitive balance scales, ■ sitting cross-legged in the mud, roasting cubes of lamb on skewers ■ charcoal fires, vendors selling shaved ice flavoured with sugar syrup. A glaring electric light piteously revealed ■ drab coffee-shop from which blared the cracked gramophone thundering out antique American jazz. Such ■ the Arabian Night's phantasy with which night enfolded Baghdád. At the sound of the horn, dark robed figures rose from their places along the dusty streets, their shadows flickering beneath oil lamps hung overhead.

We finally arrived ■ the Maude Hotel, where ■ disentangled ourselves, and were shown ■ ■ ■ which

much the [redacted] any small hotel [redacted] the outskirts of any [redacted] in the Occident.

Imagine my delight to [redacted] Monsieur Dreyfus [redacted] the lobby of the hotel. He [redacted] arrived [redacted] Baghdád only that morning, via the mud-holed Aleppo route, six days after he left Damascus. It had taken us twenty-four hours [redacted] less.

Early next morning I rambled through the [redacted] of Aladdin's city. Baghdád boasts several fine mosques whose tall, slender minarets, covered with blue, green or orange tiles, lend [redacted] brilliance which makes up for the ugliness of the other buildings that line the dusty roads and narrow, filthy alleys. One readily apparent effect of conquest is the modern highway [redacted] New Street. Off-setting the drab streets [redacted] the bright colours of the abas worn by the women. The Jewesses swagger along in silk robes of bright pink, pale blue and other vivid colours [redacted] with gold or silver thread. The Arab women wear tarnished black garments, their faces covered with black masks. The Bedouins flaunt a gipsy-like [redacted] of blouse, full skirt, coin necklaces [redacted] bracelets and anklets of hollow silver. Everywhere one sees barefooted [redacted] with jewelled nose-rings, toe-rings, bracelets and anklets.

After-luncheon conversation at the Maude Hotel gave an added impetus to my curiosity about King Feisal.

"How could I meet him?"

Mr. Palmer's [redacted] seemed almost too easy a solution.

"I have [redacted] appointment with His Majesty [redacted] four this afternoon. I'll arrange [redacted] audience for you if possible."

He did.

At that time King Feisal occupied [redacted] large [redacted] coloured stucco building enclosed by [redacted] high wall, which [redacted] entered through prison-like gates, guarded by a number of gendarmes. A long veranda ran along the side of the entire building [redacted] the second story, overhanging the Tigris and making it [redacted] simple matter for one so minded to take a header from the palace into the muddy waters. . . . A romantic setting full of interesting possibilities.



THE ARABIAN KNIGHT, KING ELISAI

We ■■■ scarcely entered the large reception-room, luxuriously carpeted with immense Oriental rugs, but furnished otherwise in European style, and I had just dropped into ■ pile of large, downy cushions when a tallish majestic figure entered noiselessly, his hand outstretched in such ■ unconventional ■■■■ that I knew ■■■■ ■■■ should become good friends.

With his neatly ■■■ Van Dyke beard and fine features, he presented ■ perfectly groomed figure. I had been told to expect ■ cultured and charming personality, but I was surprised to find ■ man whose ideals ■■■■ ■■ lofty and universal. At that time I knew little of the background of this King of Iraq, or Mesopotamia to use the pre-war expression.

The conversation at first ■■■ general, the Consul, whose Arabic ■■■ better than my French, acted ■ interpreter. King Feisal spoke in ■ deep, vibrant voice, frequently offering cigarettes from his gold case and pausing to take ■■■ himself. According to newspaper accounts which I read later, he smoked between ■■■ ninety and one hundred cigarettes a day, which certain persons claim hastened his death.

Suddenly the name Bahá'i uttered several times by the King caused ■■■ to sit erect. Palmer turned to me somewhat fearfully and in quick *sotto voce* warned me that the subject "Bahá'i" was taboo Muhammadans ■ Islam would be at a Methodist conference. Then with his suave, official ■■■■ he continued :

"His Majesty has heard that you have come from Haifa and inquires after the health of Shoghi Effendi. He says he visited Haifa in 1920 and knew Abbas Effendi (Abdu'l Bahá) very well."

I ■■■ instantly charmed. King Feisal spoke at length of Abdu'l Bahá's kindness to him and of his own hopes for universal peace and ■ united Arabia.

Later I learned (Colonel Lawrence's *Revolt in the Desert*) that Feisal had been a silent leader of the great Arabian revolt. Only ■ few years before my first audience, in fact, he had been crowned King of Syria ■■ Damascus. Four and one-half months later, however, General Gouroud of France had engineered his over-

throw, inducing Feisal to withdraw his troops from Damascus ■ ■ promise that the French Army would likewise retire. No sooner had Feisal complied than Gouroud hired bandits ■■ attack the French Army ■ that he might shell Damascus in retaliation for the supposed attack. The Syrian King fled ■ the railway and, under machine-gun fire by Arab troops, who had been falsely informed that their leader had conspired against them, found refuge in ■ stock ■ bound for Haifa. By ■ odd coincidence it ■■ carrying ■ white donkey ■■ Abdu'l Bahá. The brief stay of the exiled King, who ■■ ■ true Arabian Knight, ■ Haifa made him known ■ Abdu'l Bahá, whose praises of his character brought him into favour with the British Government.

As ■■ talked the King showed considerable interest in the United States and expressed the hope that Arabia might ■■■ day be united as he and Lawrence had dreamed.

King Feisal's account of the enlightened views of the Wahabi ruler, Sultan Ibn Saud, and his ideas of human brotherhood and racial unity fired ■■ with ■ desire to meet this ■■ idealist in his desert.

I determined that sooner or later I would seek out his fortress-refuge, Nejd in the heart of the Arabian Desert.

The first of four friendly audiences with King Feisal terminated with a keen desire to know him better.

Next day ■■■■ I received ■ note from Mr. Palmer informing ■■ ■■ had been invited to luncheon at the British Embassy which is located ■■ the other side of the Tigris. The Embassy is the coolest and most delightful spot in Baghdád, set amid trees and overlooking the ancient river from ■■ embankment. The lofty reception hall proved an oasis after the desert heat. The large ■■■■ reception-room ■■ most artistically draped in chintz and furnished with inlaid Oriental stands upon which highly polished copper and brass trays displayed ■ carefully selected array of Eastern brasses.

Sir Percy took me in to lunch and placed me on his

right, and next to the newly appointed High Commissioner, Sir Henry Dobbs. Opposite, ■ the farther end, sat the famous Miss Gertrude Bell. The dining-room ■ a delight to the eye, its table-centre artistically arranged with huge sweet peas.

It ■ ■ delightful luncheon. A ■ charming hostess than Lady Cox cannot be found. Later while strolling through the Embassy gardens, Sir Henry ■ id.

"You ■ to be rather bucked up over this question of the Bahá'i Movement."

"I am. Are you acquainted with it?" I asked.

"I have read several of the books," he replied.

"Well, have you any opinion?" I asked eagerly.

"It is rather full of platitudes, is it not?"

"My dear Sir Henry, could one not say the same of the Sermon on the Mount? If truth is one, and not indivisible, then could not all self-evident truth be said to be in the form of platitudes?"

Fortunately it was not necessary for Sir Henry to ■ at the moment. We had reached the ostriches, and ■ hungry creature stretched its long neck for ■ orange, which the avid bird gulped down ■ though it had been ■ grape.

There are those who have thoughtlessly said that the Bahá'i Teaching has repeated statements that have been frequently ■ and always will be truth without interruption, while there ■ volumes of truth in this Teaching that has ■ been uttered before.

After ■ pleasant motor launch ride down the Tigris, my hostess invited me to ■ her collection of beautiful Arabian abas—formed each of two single strips of heavy silk ■ by hand, with thread of gold and silver.

"And ■ for a shopping trip!"

We sauntered through the textile quarter ■ bargains bent. Tall and dignified, her fine head crowned with snow-white hair, and wearing ■ white flannel skirt and silk sweater, Lady Cox made ■ unforgettable figure in the bazaars of Baghdád. In fact, the instant they ■ her approaching, those of the merchants who had

been caught unawares, dropped their shutters and pretended they had closed shop for the day.

"I've ■ reputation for being ■ close bargainer," smiled Lady Cox. "But one must ■ be robbed. They respect you more if you beat them at their ■ game and they have nothing but contempt for the Fransawi (every Western European who isn't Italian ■ Spanish is a Frenchman here) who pay the ridiculously exorbitant prices they demand."

A half-hour later I understood why the merchants attempted ■ fold up their stalls and silently steal away at ■ approach. After a minute inspection of ■ of pieces, I selected two exquisite abas, both lavishly woven with thread of gold, representative of months of skilled work. I expected their purchase to make a considerable dent in my budget, but they were well worth whatever I would have to pay.

Lady Cox asked me for forty-five rupees and planked it down before the protesting merchant. In my ignorance I might well have parted with twice that amount. Before he could utter a word she informed him that he could take the money and turn over the abas or we should immediately leave the shop. Then, without waiting for his reply, she handed the abas to me and we made ■ triumphant exit with our treasure, leaving the money on the platform. It was the first time I had ■ witnessed ■ European obtain an article from ■ Oriental merchant at her ■ price, or at any price without interminable haggling. Lady Cox sets her own price and walks off with the desired object—thus accounting for the sudden slamming of wooden shutters, which I had at first thought due to the holidays—Friday for the Moslems, Saturday for the Jews and Sunday for the Christians.

As we rambled through the bazaars, we came to the brass shops where artisans were pounding trays and other receptacles, using wooden hammers and other instruments. I spotted a beautiful tray, handsomely carved and inlaid with silver and copper. This we bought for ■ song. I found later that the inscription in Arabic coincided with the ■ date of the appearance

of the forerunner of the ■■■ Faith, 1844, ■■ 1260 in the Islamic calendar.

In the goldsmiths' and silversmiths' quarter, my hostess ordered ■ silver armlet made for ■ from melted rupees. I found in my bag a sketch that had been given ■ in Haifa—the Bahá'i House of Worship, which ■ being built ■ Chicago on the shores of Lake Michigan. The silversmith, ■ slender little ■ with beautifully chiselled Aryan features, examined the picture with considerable curiosity. Lady Cox completed the negotiations and, when ■ returned six hours later, I received the exquisitely hammered silver armlet, with camels, mosques, and sailing feluccas ■ the Euphrates and Tigris etched and inset with black enamel, for the munificent sum of twenty-five rupees (eight dollars).

I questioned the silversmith, who spoke English, about himself.

"Are you ■ Moslem?"

"Certainly not," he replied, "I am ■ John the Baptist."

"Oh, ■ Baptist, I see. Then you ■ ■ Christian?"

"Certainly not! I am a follower of John the Baptist."

"But aren't all followers of John the Baptist Christians?"

He shook his head vigorously.

"No, indeed!"

Then, in ■■■ to further interrogations, he disclosed that he ■■ one of about sixty workers in silver in Baghdád who claim descent from the original followers of John the Baptist. He explained that Jesus ■■ to Jerusalem, but His ancestors refused to accept Him ■ the Messiah foretold by their leader. Fixing his gentle brown eyes upon mine with a look that gave his cameo face ■ expression of nobility and infinite patience, he continued:

"You see, the Messiah is ■■ yet come!"

CHAPTER XII

FROM BABYLON TO LEBANON

SIR PERCY COX placed his "private car" in the Consul's disposal to continue his vacation trip to Babylon, whereupon I decided not to miss such an opportunity as this, of enjoying the unusual privilege of digging about in the excavations at Babylon being carried out by the University of Pennsylvania and the British Museum. The private car, which I had been picturing as a sumptuous affair, turned out to be one of the ordinary coaches seen throughout Iraq and Burma—a long car with leather seats on both sides, a stationary table at either end, narrow doors on either side and a wash room. Yet, compared with the ones used by the public in Mesopotamia it could well be described as private.

The train was drawn by a very antiquated bit of locomotion. The moment we set foot out of our *private* car, nine Arabs sprang up from the desert and snatched our lunch box, each yanking it in a different direction in a desperate effort to keep his baksheesh. We rescued what was possible, then sat down on the sands and lunched in hilarious amusement surrounded by a group of curious Arabs.

In the distance we could see the supposed ruins of the Tower of Babel rising from the crest of a tor.

Mounted on donkeys and escorted by our Arab guides, we made our way amid broken pillars, huge monoliths, and piles of earth over the site of the great wall with its gates of brass, the hanging gardens and palaces which imagination ascribe variously to Nineveh and Babylon; the ancient marriage market, the wicked precinct of Myletta, where the virgins were initiated into the mysteries by the first man to throw a piece of silver into

their laps; the royal palace, the temple of Bel where its ambitious priests read the stars and plotted against the king.

With two sticks I poked about in all that remains ■ mark what Herodotus once described ■ the world's most magnificent city. With almost my first effort I unearthed ■ brick, about four by ■ inches, bearing ■ symbol which ■ later verified in New York ■ the seal of Nebuchadnezzar. It ■ ■ perfect specimen of ■ brick from the palace of the ■ mighty king whose grass-eating exploits ■ mentioned in the Old Testament.

Somewhere near here had stood the marriage market, where the wealthiest men in pagan days had bid against each other for the hand of the most beautiful maidens. Not to the brave, but ■ ever to the rich, had gone the fair in those plutocratic and wicked times. As Herodotus records it, the maidens were auctioned off in the descending order of pulchritude, the poor or parsimonious getting a chance only at the marital leavings and the pot being sweetened—so to speak—for the ugliest and ■ to be bid on. Thus, instead of paying for the privilege of marriage, the thrifty bargainer might wait and acquire a remnant mate without expending a penny and with ■ dowry thrown in. For the money bid for the most beautiful ■ distributed as ■ dowry or bonus to go with the most ugly, it ■ ■ ill-favoured wench indeed who failed to find ■ husband of ■ kind.

The discovery of two dainty, baked-clay oil-lamps still bearing soot on their spouts, ■ couple of ■ jars, about fifteen inches high and six inches in diameter, hung ■ finely wrought chains, and two clay discs recording the receipt of ■ money from ■ ancient landlord completed my investigation into archaeological lore.

I had mapped out ■ trip ■ Tihrán, capital of Persia, but suddenly the old feeling of the purposelessness of my life returned. In Baghdád and Damascus, except for the change in background, my activities ■ only minor variations of the boredom which had previously over-

taken me ■ home. Dinner engagements, luncheon dates, teas, cocktail parties at the club, motor-launch rides down the Tigris instead of the Hudson. A drive through the Lebanons instead of the Catskills. A camel jaunt ■ the Sahara instead of ■ horseback ■ through Central Park.

My life had become occupied ■■■■ with thrills, and excitement, and in their pursuit lay only ■ substitute for happiness. Only once had I found the tranquillity I craved, and that was in the little city of Haifa. Though Persia had long been the goal of my dreams, it ■■■■ wait.

"I am going back to Haifa to talk things over with Shoghi Effendi," I announced during dinner to the surprised British Consul.

"Well, I'm starting back across the desert to Palmyra to-morrow," he said. "Come along!"

"Splendid!" Besides putting ■ within ■ few hours of Haifa this would enable ■ to reach Damascus in time to attend a Ramazan dinner with Mr. Palmer—the elaborate feast with which Moslems break their fast ■ the eve of the first and last day of Ramazan, the month of fasting—comparable to Lent of the Christian calendar.

Muhammad B ■■■■ remained in Baghdád, where he hoped to start the first transportation line by lorry ■■■■ the Hamád to Damascus ■■d Beyrout. But his chauffeur knew the route back to Damascus via Homs.

We left Baghdád shortly after dawn, headed westward. We had just crossed the Euphrates and were about to lunch ■ "Baghdád sandwiches" ■ ■ village close by, when a friendly shaykh rode up on ■ camel and invited ■ to join him in ■ feast that ■■■■ being prepared for Arabian guests. With the Shaykh standing on the running-board, ■■■■ drove to the scene of festivity, where my eyes fell ■ the huge carcass of ■ animal being turned on ■ large spit over ■ blazing fire. ■ shall not easily forget the odour of sizzling flesh. The feast was being served alfresco, ■■ rugs on the sand.

Our host immediately came forward and, with polite gestures, beckoned ■ ■ seats of honour on ■ large Oriental rug. He uttered ■ command to one of his

servants, who immediately gouged out the bulging eyes of the animal and offered these choice titbits to myself and the Consul. He then supplied us with spoons, and requested █ to help myself to what █ considered the █ choice portion, the centre of the eye socket.

The roasted eye, staring fixedly upward from the centre of my plate, did not improve my appetite. The Consul's sentiments appeared to coincide with my own. So, explaining that we had very recently partaken of a heavy breakfast, we excused ourselves rapidly. Courtesy permitted and departed, much to the disappointment of our generous-hearted host. Charles Lamb's story of the pork came forcibly to my mind as we raced the shining desert.

We detoured to visit the classic ruins of Palmyra not far from Homs. From the surrounding hills the elaborate marble columns look down upon the ruins of the Temple of the Sun God—Samas or Bel. It is nearly seventeen centuries ago since this great commercial city, developed by Zenobia, who extended her dead husband's realm over Syria into Egypt, encountered the rivalry of Rome. After a rout of his armies by this courageous ruler Aurelian besieged Palmyra for two years, cutting off her supplies. He captured Zenobia and her sons to grace his triumph in Rome, then destroyed the city and slaughtered its population when they attempted to revolt. Zenobia, forced to participate in the triumphal procession, followed the African elephants, the lions, tigers and monkeys, queenly dignity unruffled, walked barefoot, majestic and courageous, despite defeat.

We portered around the ancient ruins, wondering over the ability of the widowed queen to convert a city into an empire. At the tomb of Odaenathus, Zenobia's murdered husband, an open door revealed a shaft with crumbling stone steps in its side. There were about fifteen steps down which we crawled with difficulty into the murky vault below—lined on either side with sarcophagi that had long since been dispossessed of their occupants. In a corner of the vault imposing on the left I noticed a small disc-like object. I climbed into the sarcophagus and went headlong with my ear in the dust-

laden coffin. When ■ emerged into the bright sunlight, we examined the porous disc, and decided it had been somebody's knee-cap.

Several French officers arrived ■ the scene from the military camp ■ very far distant and assured us that the sarcophagus from which I had extracted the porous bone ■ none other than that of Odzenathus. I left Palmyra with what I believed to be Zenobia's husband's knee-cap in my vanity case.

The city of Homs, noted mainly for its antiquity, proved of little interest, save that it had been the actual ■ of Zenobia's defeat. Calling upon the Governor, ■ ■ a young Syrian poet, who joined our little party to visit Hama and Beyrout, where he had decided ■ spend ■ few days before returning to Damascus. He ■ bearded like Shakespeare's "pard," had large, soulful brown eyes, delicate features and ■ slim physique. His English ■ perfect and he entertained us with recitations of his verse and an account of his romantic marriage to an American girl from St. Louis. Just how they had met is a bit vague. At any rate he planned to sail from Beyrout ■ New York the following week to join her. He produced ■ post card he had just received from his wife, acknowledging receipt of a photograph he had sent her displaying his newly cultivated beard.

The card read : " Darling, it may be very smart over there, but shave off that ' cooty garage ' before you arrive here."

We arrived in Beyrout after a long but thrilling adventure.

Mr. Palmer left for Damascus. I decided to motor through the winding paths of the Lebanon Mountains, whose snow-capped peaks, rising to ■ altitude of nine thousand feet, beckoned beyond the city walls.

Near the hotel I encountered ■ swarthy Arab seated ■ the wheel of ■ brand new Ford. After the usual bargaining, the driver discovered that his victim for the day ■ able ■ drive. He put the wheel into my willing hands and ■ ■ off ■ Tyre, whence King Hiram ■ his lumberjacks ■ shipped the giant cedars for Solomon's temple.

We flopped and bounced ~~in~~ the ~~Lebanon~~ mountain road ~~at~~ a ~~rate~~ of fifty miles an hour, past villages of luxurious ~~Lebanese~~ homes and gardens filled with flowers of ~~all~~ beauty and exotic fragrance. It is said that most of the cedars of Lebanon have long been stripped away, but we found groves ~~as~~ thick ~~as~~ any of the Adirondacks, and rumbled along beneath their majestic branches. After watching me take the sharp curves in the road without slowing up—a trick I had learned on the winding Mohawk Trail—my chauffeur suddenly turned the key, shutting off the ignition, and put it in his pocket.

My angry glare had ~~an~~ effect ~~on~~ him.

"What is the idea?" I demanded.

"Madam," replied the Arab excitedly, "I ~~was~~ thinking about my ~~new~~ car."

Whereupon ~~we~~ changed places, and the rest of the journey ~~was~~ made with no discernible improvement in the driving, and with what seemed to me ~~a~~ deliberate attempt to put me in my place, figuratively speaking, by hitting every one of the potato-sized cobblestones that cover the road to Tyre.

"This is rough enough ~~to~~ shake even you out of your pet prejudices," I remarked.

When we finally arrived at Tyre we found that, in fulfilment of the prophecy of Ezekiel, it had indeed become "a place of desolation and for the spreading of nets." Only ~~a~~ few low stone huts, frame houses, ~~a~~ shabby hotel and ~~a~~ ~~number~~ of nondescript shops struggled to remain standing ~~on~~ either side of the single street. The little town has less than six thousand inhabitants and has shrunk to ~~a~~ position of insignificance. As ~~we~~ motored to the red ~~and~~ shore of the Mediterranean we came upon half-dozen figures huddled about ~~a~~ drying net, silent and motionless in the sunshine. Beyond, broken ~~remnants~~ of masonry projected into the sea, remnants perhaps of the mole which Alexander extended to the then island city he was besieging. Nothing remains ~~to~~ remind the visitor of the former might of Tyre, of the Tyrrhenian purple and silks which its merchants exchanged with kings and queens for gold. The harbour where ~~the~~ its ~~fleet~~ rode is full of silt. Sand has formed about the

mole ■ that the great island city of antiquity was ■ longer ■ island. What a job of destruction was wrought by Alexander !

At ■ grove nearby we stopped to purchase, for ■ few pennies, ■ basket of locquats and oranges. Farther on, ■ ■ to Sidon the Great, once the principal city of the Phœnicians, ■ ■ town of ten thousand inhabitants clustered about ■ castle on ■ promontory. Older than Tyre, it has thundered ■ the tread of many ■ conquering army since the Philistines first destroyed its fleet ■d burned its buildings. Assyrians, Babylonians, Greeks, Syrians, Romans, Crusaders, Saracens, Mongols and finally, British, in 1918, have besieged, bombarded and invested it.

Now its only importance lies in its orange, lemon, apricot and banana orchards. Its pa■ is preserved in its archaeological museum. But I had little time to give it the inspection it doubtless deserved, and we were soon bumping back over the pebbled road to Beyrout. My last impression of these ancient Phœnician seaports was the flavour of the oranges and locquats, far juicier than those of California, with which I supplemented my luncheon ■ we turned southward through the Lebanons. Small, sweeter and of a more delicate flavour than those of Jaffa, the oranges are too thin skinned for exportation. Neglect has denied these ancient centres of commerce the bo■ of trading in the fruits of their own orchards.

With the white-topped Lebanons forming ■ background and the blue Mediterranean sparkling at its feet, Beyrout is the jewel, ■ well as the chief seaport of Syria. Its bay is named after St. George in token of his supposed slaying of the dragon here. Despite its numberless changes of rule—pagan, Moslem and Christian—it has remained prosperous. Its American University, its Christian mission schools and seminaries, are ■ renowned throughout the Near East as ■ the Roman Hall of learning, where its professors drew up part of the second code of Justinian's law ■ taught the great Thaumaturgus.

It ■■ Dr. Harvey Jessup, the President of Beyrout University, speaking bef■ the "Parliament of Religions" ■ the World's Fair held in Chicago in 1893, who

was among the first to acquaint the Western world with Bahá'u'lláh.

Accompanied by ■■■ American tourists, I detoured to Tripoli, ■ small city near Beyrout.

We arrived ■ midnight, while a great festival ■ in progress, and watched the ■ of drunken mob violence from the upper balcony of the hotel. Everywhere hung fluttering paper banners, ■ sideshows, and displays similar ■ that at our Mardi Gras—only tawdry and cheap. Nice people do not go abroad during this riot, I ■ told, for it is dangerous and lasts ■ of the night.

It was a glorious spring day, with cool breezes blowing up from the ■ ■ I turned my back ■ Beyrout and headed for Damascus to attend the Ramazan dinner to which I hoped ■ be invited.

CHAPTER XIII

A RAMAZAN DINNER

A RAMAZAN dinner in Damascus, beneath a star-studded sky, is something not to be sneezed at, particularly when the host is Emir Kader, hospitable grandson of the late King of Algiers.

Women were never permitted at these dinners, a circumstance which made me all the more eager to attend.

After being presented to my host, he showed me his beautiful collection of medals in a special room crammed with rare relics, including a very ornate sword given to his grandfather by Napoleon, and the jewel-handled rifle presented this [redacted] [redacted] by Queen Victoria. In another room fitted like a lodge, the Emir, who is a great hunter, pointed out his favourite trophies—great horned heads, elephants' feet and ivory tusks. Then, pointing to a huge shell which had been used during the World War, he remarked :

"You see this shell? I had it beautifully carved, as you see, and made into a work of art. When the supposedly civilized nations do likewise, the world will be a safer and [redacted] beautiful place in which to live."

A vivid reminder from an Algerian gentleman.

When [redacted] reached the charming court with its beautiful marble fountain, about thirty [redacted] had gathered and [redacted] eagerly awaiting the return of their host. Among them were several mullahs and other [redacted] of prominence who did [redacted] appear too pleased.

Unlike Lent, the month of Ramazan imposes complete abstinence from food, drink and tobacco every day from sunrise to sunset, only the immature, those over seventy, the pregnant and travellers being exempt. The fast, which is regarded as a period of physical, but chiefly spiritual, purification [redacted] commanded by Muhammad

his revelation of the Koran after a period of fasting.

Unlike the Moslems in Meshed, in Persia, who spend the night of Ramazan eating, drinking, singing songs and carousing that they may sleep through the period of abstinence, the Moslems of Syria take their fast seriously. I could see that the Moslems were rabid to get the food, even if a Moslem had to be present.

At any rate, the Emir seated me to his right at the banquet table, next to the British Consul and directly in front of a beautifully arranged floral design of tiny pink rosebuds laid on shiny green leaves to spell "Welcome." I knew the greeting was for me, but it was "Welcome," anyhow, and lovely.

At length the boom of a cannon fired from the military barracks proclaimed the arrival of sunset, the chant of muezzins arose from the city's minarets, and simultaneously a corps of robed servants marched into the court bearing tiny glasses of wine and plates of fried fish, fried chicken liver, olives, cucumbers and circles of unleavened bread, thin as cigarette paper, and sprinkled with seeds.

"When you give wine, shout in my ears: Here is wine!" the Emir quoted to me from the Persian poet. "I can feel the glass, taste the wine and smell it. Let my sense of hearing also partake of the pleasure."

He handed me a fragile liquor glass, took one for himself and, sipping it, I helped him break the fast of Ramazan. The Moslem drinks but little, a pint of liquor sufficing for many people. But the fragility of the wine glass is a matter of pride with the Arabian or Syrian host who believes it is important that the dishes he uses be beautiful, that the food should be delicious. Consequently, the Emir was flattered when someone quoted a quatrain which ran something like this:

"The glass is pure. The wine is pure
So transparent and fine
That I am puzzled to distinguish
Wine from glass, glass from wine."

"It is lucky that we are Shi-ites," remarked my host, who is himself a Sunnite, in reference to the fact

that the Shi-ite ■■■ do not ■■■ the day, and ■■■ frequently the fast, done until the first evening ■■■ appear.

Our appetites whetted on hors d'œuvre, the ■■■ kept up a constant procession, bringing in platter after platter of delicious viands—roast chickens and ducks, ■ half-dozen varieties of rice, some with saffron and aromatic herbs; ■ dozen vegetables, melons, fresh figs, dates, apricots, pomegranates and other fruits, sherbets and ices and ■ dozen or ■■■ rich pastries. I counted twenty-five ■■■ !

At midnight when I ■■■ back in the hotel lying in bed and attempting ■ digest my twenty-five courses, feeling much ■ I imagine ■ cobra ■■■ feel after swallowing ■ lamb, the ■■■ boomed again, this time ■ ■ signal ■ prepare for the last meal of the night. This ■■■ followed by the sounds of criers as they stopped at the darkened door of each house to awaken the somnolent occupants by their lusty chanting, punctuated by four drumbeats at ■■■ intervals.

"O Akmed (Boom, boom, boom, boom)." I could hear. "Get up and praise God! (Boom, boom, boom, boom.) Arise and commemorate God. (Boom, boom, boom, boom.)"

I could trace the voices and drumbeats of these promenading alarm clocks from house to house until in fancy I ■■■ the lights flickering and the women stirring about preparing for the midnight meal. An hour later, when everyone was supposed to have eaten, came a third boom of the cannon.

Having gourmandized enough for a week and vainly wishing I had not sampled those last six varieties of pastries, I decided that it would take ■ lot ■■■ than ■ battery of ■■■ and ■ regiment of drummers ■ summon ■■■ another meal.

The motor ride from Damascus ■■ Beyrout is ■■■ a precipitous winding road. Only ■ few days previous ■■ American consul had been driven over the side of the mountain by a reckless Arab driver. From Beyrout I ■■■ out by motor for Haifa, ■ journey of three and one-half hours.

Shortly after ■■■ my eyes again beheld Mount



VIEW FROM MT. CARMEL LOOKING TOWN AT THE GERMAN COLONY,
SAID TO BE THE AVENUE OF THE MILLERITES

Carmel. It ■ illuminated by ■ great arc light—the gift of a Wall Street broker, who, I was later told, had also found reality here. An American electrician had spent ■ year installing it as his contribution. The light, which could be ■ far out in the Mediterranean, had been placed there in partial fulfilment of the prophecy made by Abdu'l Bahá forty-five years ago, that ■ great beacon light would be placed ■ the Tomb of the Báb, ■ great highway would be built between Akka and Haifa, and—little Haifa would become the chief port of Palestine.

Bumping along the seashore in the rickety car, I watched the tiny sailing vessels at rest in the harbour. It seemed hard to believe that the rest of the prophecy would ever be fulfilled. Yet, two years later I watched British engineers surveying the course of the Haifa-Akka highway.

In 1933 I saw it under construction and, looking down into the bay from the Tomb of the Báb, I counted twenty-seven ocean liners. On my last world tour I picked up the rotogravure section of ■ American newspaper in the Island of Maui, Hawaii, to find an entire page given over to pictures of “Haifa—the new port of Palestine.”

Articles describing it as becoming the “Centre of ■ New Phœnicia—a meeting-place of international trade included such tributes ■ comparing it with the world's beauty spots, and stating: “If one viewpoint ■ than any other is chosen it would be the Persian Garden planted around the Tomb of the Báb. . . .”

Through the gathering gloom I rumbled through the narrow, winding streets of the town, in which lights were beginning to flicker into life, to the foot of the beacon-lit mountain slope. I had ■ back! There ■ so many things I wanted to know, so much ■ wanted to ask, and here I felt my questions would be answered.

Passing through the high iron gates into the peaceful gardens, I became conscious of the law and order pervading all. The buildings and spacious grounds with their shaven lawns, pebbled paths and well-trimmed borders; the ■ leading ■ the shrines basking in the

brilliant sunshine ■■ the side of Mount Carmel, all proclaimed the gentle strength of Shoghi Effendi's guiding hand. A strange ■■■■■ to the old Jerusalem so short ■ distance away.

And there at the ■■■■■ of the Pilgrim house stood little Fugeta, his smiling face welcoming me home.

CHAPTER XIV

AKKA'S GATE

VISITORS and inquirers at Haifa represent ■ veritable cross-section of humanity. If anyone doubted that ever the "lion and the lamb would lie down together," ■ the symbology of the Bible puts it, proof of the unifying power of the Prophet of God is daily in evidence there. Just ■ Jesus gathered about him Jew, Roman, Syrian, Copt and welded them into one consciousness by His dynamic love, so the utterance of Bahá'u'lláh has fructified into a spiritual unity Christians of every nationality and sect, Moslems, Parsees, Jews, etc., ■ the guests at Haifa showed.

Shoghi Effendi, perpetuating Abdu'l Bahá's daily custom, spent every luncheon-time with his guests, answering their multitudinous questions on every possible subject, his answers never dallying with the issue but seizing the fundamental point, stripping all superfluity from his simple, direct analysis.

Someone would state their conviction that, ■ the "in-dwelling God" assumption, each human being could evolve to perfection.

"Abdu'l Bahá says humanity will evolve and develop infinitely," ■ Shoghi Effendi's reply. "To reach perfection, however, means that advancement stops. There is nothing further to be obtained. Mankind will ever continue his development towards perfection."

Asked as to the "mystery" surrounding the Prophets of God, he said :

"A mystery is not irrational. It does not run ■ to ■ ■ it transcends reason !"

"You mean," questioned Mrs. Keith Ransom-Kehler, ■ brilliant American Bahá'i, "that just ■ science sees

■ mystery in the great primal energy becoming ninety-two elements? "

"No," he answered. "The mystery of ■■■■ may later become manifest. A spiritual mystery can ■■■■ be grasped by the human mind."

Someone mentioned the League of Nations and asked his opinion ■ to its value.

"The principle underlying the League of Nations may break, but the institution will develop, whether the League or another. This change will be brought about by the coming war, which is inevitable. This is ■■■ my predicting. Abdu'l Bahá stated in 1920 that the chaotic state of the world would bring about another war. He also warned the world similarly in 1912. As I have written in *The Goal of the New World Order*, the outcome of the last war, its greatest lesson, was the bringing about of the League, but this instrument is not functioning in a manner to bring about universal peace."

Shoghi Effendi warned us against rigidity, forms and regulations, and said ■■ might as well remember the words of St. Augustine: "In essentials, unity; in non-essentials, diversity; in all things, charity." Then he continued:

"The Administrative Order" (present form of development ■■■■ of the World Order of Bahá'u'lláh) is merely the instrument to train Bahá'is in a methodical manner to be prepared for the establishment of the International House of Justice. A pattern for future society, with-■■■ which ■■ would have chaos instead of order and unity."

The keynote ever reiterated in this Faith is "Unity." The more I gathered this into my own consciousness, the easier it became to forget my ■■■■ small problems. They melted away in the ■■■■ of harmony, order and unity which infuses the very air ■■ Haifa.

The next morning ■■ motored over the wind-strewn dunes to Bahjé, ■ few miles from the frowning fortress of Akka, to visit the tomb of Bahá'u'lláh.

The spring sunshine lay warm on the red geraniums, the exotic tropical trees and the towering cypresses, as ■■ walked through the gate in the high wall surrounding



ANCIENT HOUSE OCCUPIED ■ ABDOU RAMA AFTER HIS
RELEASE FROM THE FORTRESS WHILEST STILL A PRISONER
IN THE PRISON CITY OF AKKA

the Moorish building, whose walls from a cloistered foundation of high Moorish arches.

We entered through an iron door older than time, climbed a long flight of stairs, and found ourselves in a central rotunda or hall illuminated by a glass roof and surrounded on every side by smaller rooms. In these were kept Bahá'í literature, translated into no less than twenty-five more languages—the voluntary contribution of scholars of different countries. It is an astonishing fact that this teaching has been established the world over in less than fifty years by American and European and Persian travellers, all of whom were economically independent, and whose only remuneration has been the joy and happiness they have found in this service.

A brass plate on the wall to the right of a doorway hung with a velvet curtain designated it as the room where the eminent scholar, E. Granville Browne, professor of Arabic and fellow of Pembroke College of Cambridge University and an authority on Persian literature and history, had paid his memorable visit to Bahá'u'lláh in 1890.

Professor Brown had written :

"Though I dimly suspected whither I was going and whom I was to behold (for no distinct intimation had been given to me), a second or two elapsed ere, with a throb of wonder and awe, I became definitely conscious that the room was not untenanted. . . .

"The face of him on whom I gazed I cannot forget, though I cannot describe it. Those piercing eyes seemed to read one's very soul ; power and authority in that ample brow. . . . No need to ask in whose presence I stood, as I bowed myself before him who is the object of a devotion and love which kings might envy and emperors sigh for in vain !

A mild, dignified voice bade me be seated, and then continued :

"Thou hast come to me a prisoner and an exile. . . . We desire but the good of the world and the happiness of the nations . . . that all nations should become one in faith and all men brothers ; that all bonds of affection and unity between the peoples of the world should be strengthened."

should be strengthened ; that diversity of religion should cease and differences of races be annulled . . . and yet so shall it be ; these fruitless strifes, these ruinous [] shall pass away and the [] great peace shall [] . . . Is this not that which Christ foretold ? . . .

“ Let not [] glory in this, that he loves his country ; let him rather glory in this, that he loves his kind. . . . ”

“ Such, [] far [] I can recall them, [] the words which, besides many others, I heard from Bahá. Let those who read them consider well with themselves whether such doctrines merit death and bonds, and whether the world is [] likely to gain or lose by their diffusion. ”

Full of [] of calm beauty, I [] escorted out of the building and through the adjoining gardens.

The glass-roofed building adjoining the Tomb was like an immense greenhouse. A large square, occupying the centre of the room [] luxuriant with a myriad climbing plants. Around the walls [] aisles covered with fine Oriental rugs, gifts from Bahá'ís in different parts of the world. We walked to [] doorway in the opposite wall and, over [] raised threshold strewn with yellow jasmine blossoms, gazed into the Tomb.

The flickering lights or brass lamps and candelabra of exquisite workmanship cast their patterned shadows on a “ Khurasan ” rug of gold and silken thread.

Six feet beneath the cement floor lay the mortal remains of Bahá'u'lláh—Bahá'u'lláh, whose ninth grandfather [] Jesse the father of David, and whose descent [] be traced directly to Abraham.

Soft lights and shadows played [] melody of peace in Oriental colour !

I knelt [] the threshold as the clear, vibrant voice of Shoghi Effendi prayed for the unity of mankind.

Still entranced, I passed from this hallowed shrine [] into the [] sunshine. I walked thoughtfully over the soft green lawn and over pebbled paths bordered with high banks of geraniums in brilliant bloom, towards a [] of slender cypress [] grown to regal height. Through [] low gate and up four [] five steps I passed

into a room opening off the gardens. Here I rested, listening to the birds calling softly ■■■ another. It ■■■ here that the British general, Lord Allenby, had ■■■ to pay homage to Abdu'l Bahá for the service he had rendered when he fed the starving civilians and soldiers with wheat he himself had grown and stored ■■■ Tiberias, thus averting a threatened revolt.

The following day ■■■ visited the fortress of Akka, ■■■ remittance having been arranged through the British governor, by Shoghi Effendi. The stormpoint that lasted for centuries between the Christians and Saracens, this stronghold ■■■ besieged by Napoleon, and since the World War had been converted into ■■■ hospital.

We drove through ■■■ formidable gate, walked through another into the courtyard and crossed to the cell where Bahá'u'lláh had been imprisoned in 1868 by the Turkish Government. We peered through the barred door at the bleak, windowless room. The damp smell of the prison reached ■■■ nostrils. How horrible this place must have been during Bahá'u'lláh's long incarceration!

The two rooms on the second floor later occupied by Bahá'u'lláh and his family had been set aside ■■■ a memorial by the British Government. Through one of the windows the sapphire Bay of Akka stretched leftward in magnificent panorama. To the right lay the stone wall of the Crusaders with the deep blue of the Mediterranean beyond.

Through the other window Bahá'u'lláh had looked out upon the Crusader's wall, the crumbling walls of the old city and the road which the Persian Pilgrims had trod with bare feet in the vain hope of catching a glimpse of Him. On the plain outside ■■■ the third moat they would stand watching the windows of His prison. With sorrowful eyes He had beheld them.

A cool breeze blew through the paneless, barred windows. In the distance the cypress ■■■ bowed gracefully. The lapping of the ■■■ against the wall be ■■■ a weird lament.

When Akka had held the worst criminals of the

Turkish Empire, the cells of the barracks had been filthy and devoid of beds or other furnishings. The food had been so [redacted] and unpalatable that prisoners who could afford it begged for permission to buy their own. Malaria and other diseases had stricken some, among them eighty-odd Bahá'is—men, [redacted] and children. To provide a decent burial for two followers who had died, Bahá'u'lláh had given his own rug to the soldiers to sell. Instead of giving him the proceeds they had kept it and thrown the bodies into a hole in the ground.

During the period of affliction, Bahá'u'lláh, in [redacted] faith, had written his friends: "Fear not. These doors shall be opened. My [redacted] shall be pitched on Mount Carmel."

With the rise of the Young Turks in 1908, all political and religious prisoners were automatically released and Abdu'l Hamid II himself was thrown into prison.

The incarceration of Abdu'l Hamid II marked the end of the old order in Turkey. His despotism left Turkey the "Sick Man of Europe" until the rise of Kemal Pasha, which began a new and enlightened era—the Turkey of to-day.

A mobilization of Turkish troops took over the barracks and all religious and political prisoners were released.

As Shoghi Effendi spoke of Bahá'u'lláh then, and the following day [redacted] he bade me farewell, there was nothing insistent, nothing dogmatic, in the words of this remarkable Guardian [redacted] of the New World Order.

CHAPTER XV

THE WALL

I HAD left Haifa! I had bade farewell to those who had opened for me the gates of a new world—a world full of radiant vistas of what life could be. I had departed sad at heart, yet stirred with a great urge to spread the glorious message I had so fortuitously received.

Days at Haifa gave me the leisure to read, to reflect, to plan. . . . I arrived in America radiantly happy.

I had tapped the source of Reality, a reality beside which nothing else mattered. I had drawn nearer to God, the at-last realized object of my search.

The English philosopher Paley, in his celebrated analogy, argued that there must no more be a world, with its infinitely intricate mechanical laws, without a Maker, than there can be a watch with its relatively simple mechanism, without a Watchmaker. As the French philosopher Voltaire put it, if there had been no God, it would have been necessary to invent one.

Mysteriously in Haifa I had found the great watchmaker and the logically necessary First Cause. The old warfare between science and religion—the attitude which has made many of our most brilliant scholars the slaves, instead of the masters, of their intellect, was no longer plagued.

A paragraph from Max Planck, inventor of the quantum theory, clarified for me from a world scientist's point of view what I had emotionally felt: "There must be any real opposition between religion and science; for the one is the complement of the other. Every serious and reflective person realizes, I think, that the

religious element in his ■■■■ must be recognized and cultivated if all the powers of the human soul are to act together in perfect harmony." I felt I ■■■■ swiftly approaching that balance and harmony.

My very first attempt on the voyage home to share the good ■■■■ earned ■■■■ chilly politeness and once ■■■■ twice ■■■■ definite impression that ■■■■ had registered ■■■■ some kind of ■■■■ wild-dream artist.

The smug self-satisfaction of one highly successful "self-made" business man almost exasperated ■■■■ beyond words.

"Peace and brotherhood," he snorted. "My dear lady, we've always had ■■■■ and always will have it. It's ■■■■ biological urge."

"So ■■■■ lot more things we've learned to grow out of," I retorted. "We'll have war just ■■■■ long as you men want it—so long as it piles millions into your pockets from armaments manufacturing and their trade. One day, perhaps like the Trojan women, women of the twentieth century all ■■■■ the world will wake up, to look with clear eyes through this rubbish of false patriotism that you jingoistic capitalists use as propaganda in your controlled press, to work up war hysteria over nothing. What if women decide to fight your "Biological" ■■■■ urge with biology, and refuse to go through the agony of child-bearing and the sacrifices of child-rearing solely to produce more and more ■■■■ fodder? You know there is such ■■■■ thing as birth control, growing more popular every hour."

"Nonsense! That's ■■■■ suicide!"

"What's war? Wholesale suicide and merciless slaughter."

"I have always said," broke in ■■■■ suave, good-humoured voice, "that the last war will be fought between the ■■■■ and it will be worth waging for the joy of the peace demonstration afterwards," and with ■■■■ fat chuckle at his own witticism, a charming and brilliant young lawyer took my ■■■■ and drew ■■■■ into ■■■■ deck promenade. "Come," said he, "you ■■■■ ■■■■ some friends of mine." He looked slyly ■■■■ my late opponent. "Nice people, really nice people."

He introduced ■ to a beautiful young ■ and her fiancé, almost the only responsive ones, and they became intensely interested.

"What do you think of world conditions?" I ■

"Well, if there is another ■ I doubt whether the old men will find enough youth to fight it for them!" he answered promptly. "The ancient idea of things is just about over."

Following the pugnacious and loquacious ■ fiend the mental apathy and cynicism of the others, I ■ delighted ■ vibrant and wideawake people with vision. The young ■ joined in the conversation. Far into the night and the early morning hours ■ discussed the old world order that is passing and the new that is just beyond to-morrow's dawn. I spoke of what I had learned at Haifa and they listened hour after hour on the deck beneath a shining moon. The last ■ I had was that the young man, convinced of the truth of these teachings, was writing a book—*Future Civilisation*.

My lawyer's co-traveller's keen intellect prompted some interesting questions about this "new religion" I was ■ enthusiastic about.

"What would you tell an up-and-coming scientist?" he asked ■ day.

"Depends on the scientist," I answered. "Some ■ as dogmatic and rigid in their pseudo-science ■ the "hell-and-damnation" type of Christian. The real big men in their field understand religion in its true, broad sense—the greater their work the greater their humility about the profound majesty of the universe they investigate."

Professor Milliken says: "The further I go into creation the ■ conscious I ■ of the Creator."

"Does *your* religion include scientific facts?"

"It teaches there is ■ quarrel between true religion and true science. The purpose of science is to discover facts and make those facts ■ mankind constructively. True religion prevents men from subverting this knowledge, from ■ beneficent factor to ■ destructive one."

"Such as?" he questioned.

"Well, look what we've done with aviation—turned it into a means of warfare, with our giant bombing planes, instead of opening up communication between every nation and facilitating the well-being of people short of commodities and comforts in their own lands where transportation is. The same thing with modern chemistry, which is given to help industry and shorten labour hours. The development of science is a hundred years ahead of cultural and moral development. Men are not equipped morally to be in possession of death-rays, exterminating gases and explosives. They behave like children who will eventually blow themselves to pieces together with the innocents."

"So?"

"Well, if we had a united world which is the purpose of real religion, we couldn't possibly permit ourselves to use our knowledge for such purposes. That's where real religion comes in—science gives us the quantitative side of facts: religion the qualitative."

So another member joined the midnight spiritual *tête-à-tête*!

Home again, we were piloted up the river past the statue which symbolizes to the teeming millions the hope and possibilities of the nation.

I dashed down the gang-plank brimming with enthusiasm—a hundred dreams and purposes surging within me—impatient to share the tremendous thing I had found.

Words, ideas, tumbled from my lips as I rode along in the taxi beside my husband and two friends. Then, looking through the window at the people whom we passed, I received my first shock:

"What has happened to America since I left?" I exclaimed:

"Nothing!" they answered. "Why?"

"Has there been a catastrophe of some kind?"

"No!" they laughed. This was in 1928, before the depression, of course.

"But those faces. They are terrible," I protested.

"What is terrible about them?" asked.

"Don't you see it? They are wistful, and—"

spiritually empty. Hungry is the word. It's a spiritual and an actual physical hunger."

What I had noticed before was plainly manifest. New York seemed flat—lifeless. After Haifa and the Orient, this world of towering skyscrapers and roaring traffic was spiritually dead as the steel girders of its buildings. And this death—strange that I had never perceived it before—was written on every face. Could it be that a dying civilization had already stamped its indelible mark?

I turned to my husband, with a sudden resolve formed.

"What are your plans?"

"Your plans are mine."

"How about 'Green Acre'?"

"Rather a quiet place after Europe and the Orient. Would you be content to spend the summer there?"

"Yes. Furthermore, since I left Haifa I have had a feeling that I should like to own a large farm and the Ole Bull House."

The latter, a large, rambling, brown-shingled building, with its many pointed gables and sweeping verandas overhanging the Piscataqua River, had once been the home of the Norwegian violinist now passed away. About its many fire-places great musicians and artists had gathered. In the music room they had taken part in impromptu concerts, which are still legendary, and on the veranda watching evening gather on the Piscataqua "River of Peace." Between living-room and music room descend the steps which Geraldine Farrar is said to have stood and sung to a celebrated group of artists. I visualized, instead of a music salon, a Persian room, a spiritual gathering place where the finest intellects of to-day could gather to work and plan for the future world commonwealth. One of the rooms I pictured furnished with the collection of my world tours—an Oriental fastness in a Western world.

"Why the farm and the Ole Bull House too?" was a naturally surprised question from my husband.

"Well, I've been thinking about the marvellous humanitarian services Abdu'l Kalam performed, and the result

of ■ foresight before the World War, saving thousands of people in Syria from starvation during the Mesopotamia campaign. Also that in 1912 when he ■ ■ "Green Acre" he warned believers of future chaos because civilization would become so complicated and intense that people would be forced back to the land from the over-strained cities. I should like ■ ■ to begin to prepare for the future."

It ■ ■ 1927 when my husband and I agreed ■ buy the farm—two years before the crash of 1929! How often since that epoch-dividing event have men like Henry Ford advocated smaller civic centres, supporting their populations with both industrial and agricultural pursuits.

I returned to "Green Acre" to receive a reception second only to that I had found in Haifa. People of all walks of life gathered at the simple inn to study the new social order, economics and comparative religion. I spent ■ joyous summer—attending lectures, studying, refitting "Ole Bull," and securing a farm.

Ole Bull House is located near the Green Acre Inn, facing a grove of locust ■ ■ extending to the water's edge. Here the river makes a wide turn, forming a bay ■ wide as a lake, in which the ■ ■ each evening in unforgettable splendour. Only once, on the Red Sea ■ my way to India, have I seen anything to equal those sunsets on the Piscataqua—when the bay is turned into ■ flaming cauldron, over which hangs the molten ball of the ■ ■ separated from it by a thin line of sky.

A short distance from the Green Acre Inn I spotted ■ 260-acre farm with its fascinating house, roofed by nine gables, overlooking ■ slope that ■ to groves of pine and cedar and open field. Along the front ■ row of pines twenty-five feet high formed ■ ■ of living green. I fell in love with it ■ sight and saluted the "For Sale" sign. Subsequently I learned that Nine Gables Farm ■ ■ known through York County ■ having the "earliest" ground, the first peas coming up three weeks ahead of neighbouring farms. In the distance the foot-hills of the White Mountains rose in magnificent sweeping ■ ■ to Mt. Salvat.

On this little mountain, so thickly wooded with the then young pines, He had predicted there would be reared ■ universal temple similar to that now being completed ■ Chicago. Around it, ■ said, would rise a second institution, where the ■ education of the future—the higher sciences, the new economics—would be taught. Looking ■ this simple, unpretentious hill to-day, it seems incredible; yet—wasn't Haifa, the newly built harbour, just ■ unpromising when He predicted that ships from all over the world would anchor there? Already it has become the International Summer School where ■ are held for study of the New World Order.

At the close of the Summer School I began the thrilling job of remodelling this colonial farmhouse, built ■ Shenandoah and went in for model poultry farming.

Convinced that goat's milk contained excellent properties for health, especially for youth, I started out in search of these dainty creatures.

Now that I am on the subject, I might add in defence of the much maligned female that it was the Billy who ruined her reputation.

Eventually I learned that when Billy is kept ■ certain distance away at milking times, there is not the slightest odour in the building or strong flavour to the milk.

CHAPTER XVI

OFF AGAIN

INTERNATIONAL correspondence, poultry incubating at the farm and flying to New York twice a week to attend extension courses is no undertaking for one winter.

By summer Nine Gables Farm had been finished and we were able to enjoy the unusual combination of country life plus intellectual and spiritual recreation. Indeed, "Ole Bull," "Nine Gables" and even its studio overflowed the entire

September saw me on the *Berengaria*, sailing for Geneva, Switzerland, to attend the Council of the League of Nations, intending from there to visit Persia via Russia.

But I was determined not to leave America again before viewing the first Bahá'í House of Worship to be erected in the New World.

Full of soaring dreams, I flew to Chicago and motored out to Wilmette to see this unique edifice. As I stood before the colossal steel framework, the undertaking of literally a handful of American Bahá'ís, of whom not more than 1 per cent have any pretence to wealth, I wondered at their courage and faith in the eventual completion of this gigantic symbol of unity.

Later, I learned from one who had shared in its pioneer developments the almost unbelievable story of how two in 1912 had actually secured the large site overlooking Lake Michigan, upon which the edifice is being built, by paying twenty dollars for the option. The sale price was seventeen thousand dollars! The architect, Mr. Louis Bourgeois, who was then engaged by a large firm, lacked sufficient money to pay for a small panel of the model he wished to produce and which was to be displayed in New York architect-

tural exhibition. Mr. Bourgeois took a blue-print of the panel to a firm to have it cast in plaster. So impressed was the head of the firm with its beauty of design that he offered to cast it without pay so that he might see how it looked in concrete form.

Then to raise five dollars to pay for the casting of the second panel, Mr. Bourgeois' wife cut every cluster of climbing roses from their garden and Mr. Bourgeois sold them.

When this model—exquisitely, uniquely, beautiful—was finished, it was placed in the Architectural League Exhibition, where it captured the gold medal. It was acclaimed as the first new development in architecture since the thirteenth century. The building symbolizes the all-inclusiveness of the Bahá'í Faith by combining in its nine sides most of the architectural designs and *motifs* of the world, the Gothic, Chinese, Moorish, etc. Yet it is perfectly unified and harmonious and has a distinct individuality.

In a secluded spot beneath the lofty dome I knelt on a Persian rug before the foundation stone. A little widow, now advanced in years, but with the energy and enthusiasm of youth, later told me the story of how she had obtained and put it in place. Returning from work one evening, she was passing a pile of stones on a vacant lot when she seemed to see a great edifice rising out of them. Intuitively she knew that one of these stones was to become the foundation stone of the proposed House of Worship.

She obtained the contractor's permission, selected a stone and, assisted by a friend, wrapped it in a rug, tied it with a clothes-line and dragged it home. Four-thirty the next morning found her, assisted by two friends, struggling aboard a street car with her heavy burden. When they alighted from the car, one of her friends carried the stone half a block on his back. She had brought along an improvised wagon made from a soap-box and two baby-carriage wheels.

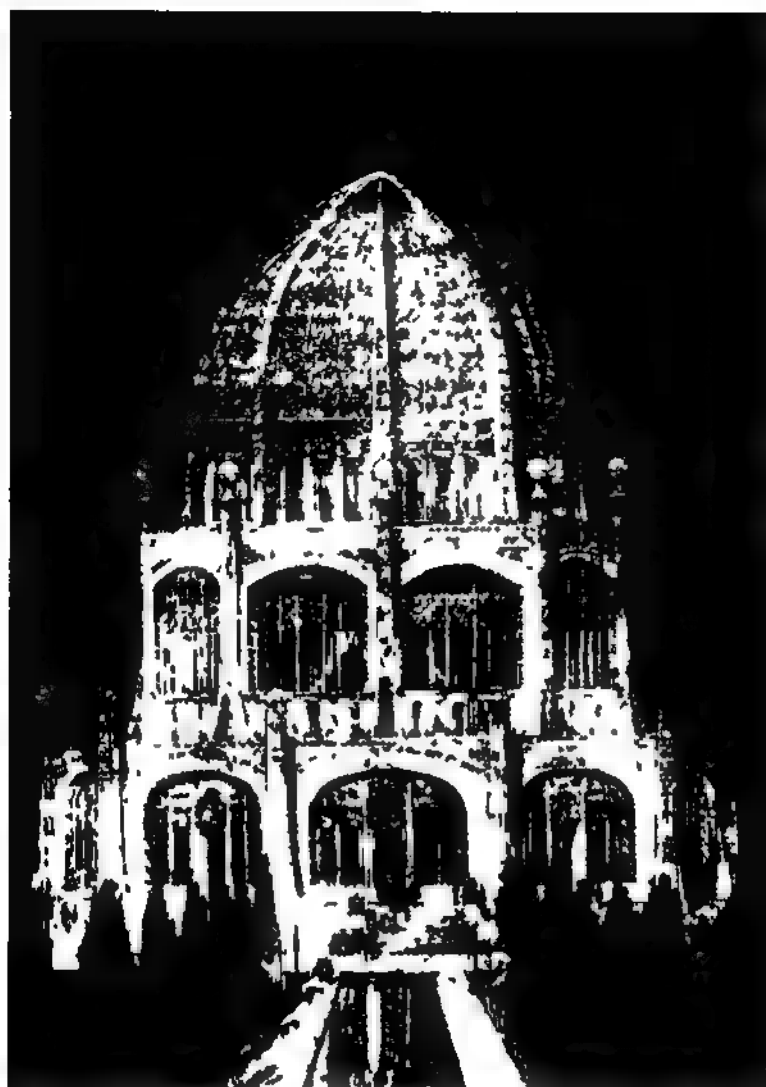
On the first attempt to lower it to the wagon the stone cut her arm and knocked the little tongue off the wagon. Two milkmen, harnessing their horses a block away, volunteered to repair it. Setting out anew, the three

devotees were aided by a passing newsboy. When they finally arrived at the site, they were debating how to place the stone in the position between two trees which she had selected for it, when the wheels of the wagon bent, the soap-box collapsed and the stone rolled to the spot which had been chosen. "Little boy," said the woman to the newsboy, "when you grow up be a big man you will see a magnificent building rising from this stone."

In 1912, when Abdu'l Bahá dedicated the site of the House of Worship, he stood behind the very stone that this inspired woman's faith had brought there, he addressed the hushed assemblage. He broke the ground with a golden trowel and—even the woman had prophesied to the newsboy—to-day a magnificent edifice is nearing completion—devoted to the Most Great Peace and New World Commonwealth.

Six days later I was in Paris and was advised to apply for my *visé* to Russia at the London Soviet Consulate. The Russian Minister would not make a promise, he advised me to have passport photographs taken, with them and fill out an application form. This I did and the friendly minister despatched it special delivery to the foreign office at Moscow, with the added information that I was travelling hurriedly to Persia and would be satisfied with a transit *visé*. I was advised to call at the Soviet Consulate when I reached Warsaw, Poland.

I was informed that it might take two or three weeks to obtain a *visé* so I decided to take a jaunt into Turkey first.



BAHÁ'Í HOUSE OF WORSHIP SYMBOL OF UNITY NO SERMONS
WILMETTE ILLINOIS NEAR CHICAGO ON LAKE MICHIGAN

CHAPTER XVII

HAREM TO FREEDOM

THE progress of the Turkish ■■■■ is remarkable. The veil has become ■ curiosity. Most of the women have adopted the European type of dress, which becomes them most admirably. They have entered the professions and hold ■■ mean positions ■■ lawyers, doctors and teachers. The schools and colleges of Turkey, adopting Western methods, have become palaces of education offering unlimited opportunity to the "New Turk." I found a great Youth Movement being carried on in a most energetic and sane manner, its purpose—to put the Youth of the world in touch with each other to their mutual advantage. They had already acquired ■■■■ twenty thousand ■■■■ of foreign youths with whom they corresponded. Their leaders readily perceived the advantage of the Bahá'í programme on Progressive Education, and in appreciation of constructive advice I was able to give them, they presented me ■■■■ my departure with ■ tan blazer bearing upon the breast pocket the yellow and red Turkish insignia of the Youth Movement.

An article which I remember only in part and which appeared in ■ French newspaper printed in Constantinople, ■■■■ than amused ■■■■ As ■■■■ I ■■■■ recall the headline ran : "Modern missionary enunciating fourteen points of President Woodrow Wilson, is at the Pera Palace Hotel." A lengthy interview followed setting forth the plan of the New World Order and stating that I was now ■■■■ my way to Russia and Persia to "convert them." It ended : "This is the first missionary to Turkey who has beautiful eyes and legs !"

Some overzealous patriots, anxious to prepare the way for me, forwarded copies of this article to the

Russian and Persian Governments. The result was almost to make ■■■ a prisoner on the Caspian Sea ■ month later. This article was, of course, untrue. I had given my word to Prince Arfa Dowleh, Persia's representative to the League of Nations, that I ■■■ going to Persia chiefly in the interest of women as ■ representative of the International Council of Women. I had shown him my credentials and had been encouraged to ■■ what I could accomplish with the women of his country. In return he had presented me with ■ splendid introduction to government officials and military commanders throughout Persia.

Hopeful that my transit *visé* to Russia would ■■■ be ready, I boarded the International Express for Warsaw. The first thing I did when I arrived there ■■■ to call ■■ President Pilsudski, who received me most cordially. I drank for the first time the wonderful Polish coffee—hot, served in tall glasses, with an equal amount of whipped cream piled on top. When he learned what I had b■■■■ so deeply interested in—the Bahá'í Programme—President Pilsudski inquired where literature could be obtained.

Then I thought of Lydia Zamenhof, daughter of the late Dr. Zamenhof, who over half a century ago conceived the idea of the Esperanto language. She gave ■■ ■■ interesting account of her father's childhood and how the idea of an international language had ■■■■ to him at the age of nine, inspired by the polyglot tongues of his little playmates ■■ the streets. She realized that her father had caught the vision of the New World Order without ever having heard that ■■ international auxiliary language ■■■ included in the plan.

This lovely, fair-haired Polish girl has also caught the vision and is ■■■ translating the Bahá'í teachings into both Polish and Esperanto.

My *visé* ■■■ awaiting ■■ ■■ the Soviet Consulate and I had just completed preparations to leave for Moscow when I discovered at the railroad station that the Moscow train ran only once ■ week, on Saturday night—this was Thursday—and all reservations had been booked solid for the next four weeks. Wondering what I should do

next, I sank down on a bench and watched the line ■ the ticket wicket.

"Perhaps ■■■■■ will come along who would like to change their ticket for ■ later date," I ventured aloud.

A dark-skinned youth, standing at the wicket with ■ roll of bills in his hand, promptly said: "You may have mine!"

The clerk protested. "That is impossible! The ticket you reserved is in a gentleman's compartment. I cannot sell this ticket to madam!"

"I will go later!" exclaimed the young man, aligning himself on my side. The clerk remained obdurate and the young ■■■■ finally settled the matter by the simplest expedient of buying the ticket he had reserved and handing it to me.

CHAPTER XVIII

SOVIETS

AS I entered the train for Moscow two evenings later, to my consternation I found a huge, sticky-looking police dog serenely occupying the lower berth. It was evidently the property of the occupant of the upper berth, a fellow for whom, although yet unseen, I at once felt a violent aversion. I coaxed the dog to the floor and was energetically pushing it into the hall when a furious red-faced individual appeared in the doorway, pushed the dog back in again and started to pull me out, accompanying his unfriendly actions with a stream of full-throated invective. Quite as lustily I shouted back my objections to sleeping in the same bed with his hound, at the same time locking the door in his face to prevent myself from being forcibly ejected.

In the meantime my outcries had brought the conductor running. Cautiously I opened the door and in effective pantomime demanded his protection, supplementing this with a fast and furious verbal barrage concerning the dog that the conductor suddenly grabbed the man, whose face turning purple with rage, by the shoulders and literally threw him off the train, dog and all. As the train started to pull out of the station I had the guilty feeling that the conductor probably misinterpreted my gestures and had assumed that I had been "insulted."

When the conductor realized that he had an extra berth on his hands, he was worried, until he discovered that the train had one more man than he had berths. He assigned my berth to the extra passenger—and arranged for me to share a compartment with a Russian woman, the wife of a British Consul. Her husband had been detained in England on business.

We arrived ■ the Russian frontier the following afternoon. All luggage had been removed from the train and ■ lined up ■ the customs for inspection. One look ■ what ■ happening to my fellow-passengers in line before ■ convinced ■ that I had ■ violent headache. Even the luggage of the British Consul's wife ■ being tossed about the floor with sadistic pleasure by the customs officer, though it evidently consisted of nothing but blankets and linen.

The furious Consul's wife brandished her diplomatic *visé* in their faces, explaining that her luggage must be passed without inspection—to all of which they paid not the slightest attention. Finally, they pounced upon a little paper package and thrust it in front of her face with ■ vicious: "What is this?" and with all the air of having made ■ incriminating discovery.

"Sell it and find out!" shouted the exasperated lady. It turned out to be two pounds of mocha and java coffee, which I later discovered to be a rarity in the land of the Soviets.

At the end of the customs building, ■ fine-looking fair-haired officer in brilliant green uniform stood surveying the scene with a smile of amusement that seemed not wholly lacking in sympathy. It was worth taking a chance. Rushing up to him, I said:

"I left Warsaw in such ■ hurry that I forgot to change my zlotis for roubles. Would you assist ■?"

He ■■ ■■ than delighted, escorted me to the money exchange office ■d put up a gallant fight to obtain for ■■ ■ better rate of exchange, accusing the clerk of short-changing me.

Was there anything more that he could do for Madam? There was. I pointed to my luggage and then to the line of fuming passengers, and said: "Look! Must I endure that? Could you do it for ■■ if I gave you the keys? And may I have ■■ of your Russian cigarettes?"

"Most certainly, Madam."

I pointed out my luggage—steamer trunk, four suitcases, one of them ■ed with Bahá'i literature and the real ■■ of my uneasiness, ■ hat-box and portable typewriter and ■ tiny little Peter Pan gramophone for my

daily dozen which was then the latest Elizabeth Arden

"All this," he exclaimed.

"Yes, I ■■■ out for all ■■■■ of the year. Spring, summer, autumn and winter." I took my key and started to open the trunk when he gently pushed my hand aside and said: "It looks harmless. It would be much ■■■■ enjoyable for you to have ■■■ than to stand here in line."

He ordered my luggage returned to the train and escorted me back to my ■■■■ apartment, where we ■■■■ finishing the last of the tea and cakes when the Consul's wife returned.

"Imagine," she exploded. "And I with ■ diplomatic passport! They're still going through the personal notebook of ■ Japanese official." It took ■■ hour to complete the perusal of that notebook, which proved ■ perfectly innocuous document, but the train was held up without the slightest show of impatience on the part of the Russian passengers.

Two days in Moscow in winter was scarcely enough to penetrate the veil of its outward appearance of ferment, of hope and of poverty. I toured the Kremlin and its fantastic palaces, churches and shrines—Red Square; bizarre, many-coloured St. Basil's, and ■ tomb of Lenin, where the great Bolshevik leader's embalmed remains ■■■ viewed by an unending procession. "Officially guided," I viewed ■ modern school, ■ hospital, ■ tenement and other showplaces of Soviet Russia's capital.

On my second day I learned of ■ great mass meeting to be held in the auditorium and, accompanied by several newly made acquaintances, managed to make my way to the front row of the immense room, which had been hung with flags and bunting like the inside of ■ elaborate circus arena.

Thousands of workers ■■ and stood in bedraggled and oily looking sheepskin coats and caps, peasants with legs wrapped in rags, awaiting the principal speaker, a former ■■■ of the Greek Orthodox Church. The audience smelled like at least ten million of the great unwashed.

The ■■■■ proved to be a tall, raw-boned man with

■ strong-looking Cossack face. He ■ dressed in Russian fashion with grey blouse and high boots, the mode of the hour. His speech, I had been told, ■ be ■ violent denunciation of religion, with "proofs" of the non-existence of God, and that Jesus Christ ■ myth. He announced that his address would be followed by ■ general discussion, fifteen minutes being allowed to each speaker. I ■ and asked if I also might speak.

"I am sorry, but it will be impossible," said the chairman. "We can permit only the Russian language ■ be spoken."

I remained standing and smilingly said: "The speaker is afraid of what I might say. I ■ satisfied to speak only seven minutes, the other seven minutes to be used by ■ interpreter."

At that, both chairman and speaker smiled and the former said: "Madam, how could I refuse ■ charming lady!"

My companions hastily translated in both ears at the same time the gist of the main address and of the discussions that followed. After listening for almost two hours I became exasperated, rose to my feet and asked when my turn was to come.

"At once!" exclaimed the chairman with an extremely polite gesture and I climbed to the platform in ■ attempt to uphold God and Christ before ■ gathering of Communists.

They listened with respectful attention while I gave utterance to words that seemed to spring spontaneously from my lips, although they have now become ■ hazy recollection. Briefly my argument, ■ I remember it, ran:

"One of our great philosophers has said that whenever he sees a watch, he wonders about the watchmaker. Cold logic tells us that there ■ never be an effect without ■ cause, and any intelligent human being ought therefore to realize that behind the mechanism of the world which ■ see, with its definite laws of mechanics, physics and chemistry—far ■ complicated than the mechanism of any watch—there ■ be a Maker and ■ Intelligence which enables it to operate.

"Professor Milliken, the American scientist, adds:

'The further I go into creation the more conscious I am of the Creator.'

An intelligent person has only to study history to learn that every civilization that this earth has ever seen has been founded on the inspiration of some Superman—a being that towered above his fellows in intellect, spirit and will—in other words a Prophet. To say that a whole civilization—that any civilization could be founded on a myth, indicates a complete ignorance and misunderstanding of the facts of history.

"You say that you loathe the institution of Christianity and that a former canon you ought to know what you are talking about, when you say that the Church is full of corruption beyond the imagination of the average layman. I admit that *much* of what you say is true. Still, to maintain that the Church has become corrupted and that the spiritual foundation of our civilization—as of every previous civilization—has been destroyed, does not mean that the founders of these civilizations are mythical. Neither does it confer upon you the right to denounce the pure and lofty teachings which Jesus Christ and the other prophets brought to the world and which our humans have permitted to fall into decay.

"Jesus, Muhammad and Moses, and the other prophets lived. They brought truth to this world and founded civilizations. But the creeds have grown outmoded, and have become encrusted with superstitious tradition and dogma. Humanity is desperately in need of a new religion—and that new jewel is already well established in forty countries. You have kept your eyes too close to the ground during the past few years."

I was permitted to finish my talk, which took considerably more than fifteen minutes, and additional time was graciously granted for interpretation.

I had heard many tales of the violent suppression of religious expression that I had become concerned as to the audience's reaction. When my interpreter finished, however, the chairman walked up to me and shook me firmly by the hand, and the entire mob rose en masse and applauded vigorously.

I left Moscow on the once-a-week International

Wagon-Lit for Ashkabad (since re-named Poltoratsky). On the train, travelling third class, was a little Russian teacher, whom I had met in Moscow, also on route to Ashkabad to teach at the Bahá'í School, maintained in connection with the first Bahá'í House of Worship. At the dinner hour I walked back to the third class car, found my little friend and invited her to accompany me to the dining-car. She had already cooked and served her dinner, but offered to accompany me. We walked through twelve cars, hopping from one narrow unguarded steel platform to the next as the train jerked along, before reaching the dining-car.

It was grimy and dilapidated, with long oilcloth covered tables, at which several grey-shirted Russians were enjoying their *borsch*. We selected a table at the rear of the car farthest away from the kitchen and had just ordered *borsch*, *banf à la Stroganoff* and black bread when the door opened and in flocked at least two dozen unkempt, unshaven males in dark grey shirts. They stared at me in an unfriendly manner, then, hearing me speak English, one of them leaned over and grumbled to my companion:

"People who cannot talk Russian should not travel in Russia!"

I then summoned the waiter and ordered vodka. The appearance of the vodka, however, seemed to impress them in my favour, for the criticism ceased and instead we exchanged opinions, through the medium of my companion, as to the progress of the communistic movement in America.

One man, after a long conversation with the rest of his comrades, inquired:

"What does America think of Communism?"

I laughed and replied: "Not much."

Good-naturedly they informed me that I was entirely wrong and that "all of America and Europe had gone communistic."

Next I was asked:

"What is your personal opinion of Communism?"

Again I answered: "Not much. But what do *you* think about it?"

By way of reply there followed a long harangue regarding equality, which, during the hour, between bites of cold "Strogonoff," I attempted to convince them did not exist.

"Equality is a chimera," I informed them. "It is ridiculous image that all people be levelled to the station by officially ignoring their differences in capacity. There will always be rulers and ruled—although under ideal conditions in the future than existed in the past. Most certainly there rulers and ruled in Russia to-day !

"Although Soviet Russia has rid itself of the intelligentsia—the brains of the country—the present regime is importing at double wages what it calls 'specialists,' after having presumably levelled all wages approximately fifty dollars a month for labourers as well as professional men. In other words you just beginning to realize that you cannot run a country without a technical and professional class and that the proletariat alone is not sufficient. Engineers, doctors, lawyers, mechanics, electricians and men of executive ability are all needed in society."

The car was in uproar. For a time so excited were they that I hesitated to return to my compartment for fear they might throw me off the train from the gaping spaces between the cars. It developed that the excitement merely due to a controversy among themselves in interpreting what I had said.

When I finally mustered up enough courage to leave the car, I was terrified to see at least twenty of the Bolsheviks with whom I had been arguing with such animation jump to their feet. My heart quivered as they walked ahead and cleared a passage, formed a line either side of the openings between the cars and accompanied me all the way back to the *wagon-lit*.

As a subtle thrust, I carefully pointed out that in this communistically operated train, there three classes of accommodations—"international," first class; "soft seats," second class; and "hard seats," third class. They continued to show friendliness and courtesy to this member of the much-despised capitalistic

class and, although I disagreed absolutely with the principles which they were forced to accept from their leaders, my opinion of these Communists, ■ leaves of the "same human tree"—as my "kin"—rose greatly.

Bahá'is at Moscow had telegraphed to Tashkent that I should make ■ brief stop-over there, so when the train ■ to ■ halt, I found ■ delegation awaiting ■ with heaps of roses. Delighted with these ■ and their thoughtfulness, I almost succumbed to their earnest pleading that I spend at least twenty-four hours ■ Tashkent. They had brought with them to the station several Communists who ■ becoming deeply interested in their newly found Faith. The *wagon-lit* "International"—ran but once ■ week. The other trains had ■ accommodations comparable to fourth class, mostly "hard seats," overcrowded with proletariat, ■ of them rather rabid in their opposition to "Capitalist." Not wishing to have my clothes torn off, I decided to remain on the "International" and ride straight through.

CHAPTER XIX

ASHKABAD

STRANGELY enough Russia was the first country to witness the erection of a Bahá'í House of Worship and its corresponding institutions as well as being the to-day of the most stupendous political experiment in history. During the reign of Tsar Alexander II the Bahá'í Movement was encouraged and flourished throughout Russia. It was the Russian Government, in fact, which saved Bahá'u'lláh and his followers from being executed by infuriated Persian officials following the attempted assassination of Shah Nasir-u-Din at Tihrán in 1852, which had occurred in the following way :

After two years of general persecution following the brutal martyrdom of the forerunner, the Báb, a youthful, grief-crazed devotee, was incited to avenge his leader's and fellow-believers' deaths. The youth lay in ambush and fired at the Shah as the latter passed with his retinue. The gun of small calibre and the wound slight, but the Shah tumbled off his frightened horse. Immediately one of the Shah's guards fell upon the young assassin with his sabre and hacked him to pieces. Bahá'u'lláh and other followers of the Báb were seized and thrown into prison after a series of the most horrible public Records from such reliable as Lord Curzon, in his book *Persia and the Persian Question*, Edward Granville Browne of Cambridge, and their contemporaries substantiate the accounts of these outrages.

Knowing of the interest of Tsar Alexander II in the Báb, the Russian Consul at Tihrán took an artist to the scene of the Báb's martyrdom to sketch the riddled body as it lay in the ditch where it had been ruthlessly thrown.

The Consul, who was married to a great Persian lady, ■ friend of Bahá'u'lláh, took it ■■■■ himself to rescue Bahá'u'lláh from the pestilential dungeon, in which he ■■■■ chained to the floor with bands of iron around his neck and wrists which left their deep ■■■■ till the last day of his life.

The Consul notified the Persian Government that this personage ■■■■ unjustly imprisoned and that unless he ■■■■ immediately released the city streets would run blood, as the great nation of Russia stood behind him. The Persian Government acted ■ once, took Bahá'u'lláh from the dungeon and banished him, with his family, to Baghdád.

The Tsar sent an escort of fifty officers to accompany him safely from Tihrán to the boundary of Iraq.

When ■ delegation of Bahá'is from Ashkabad had visited the great Bolshevik leader and explained their philosophy, he had exclaimed: "There is nothing antagonistic to our regime in this Teaching."

"Our progress is spiritual, we believe in construction, not destruction," continued ■■■■ of the Bahá'is. "We believe in building the weakest of humanity to the level of our highest."

Through the window of my railroad compartment I had caught my first glimpse of the coloured tile dome that gleams over the world's first Bahá'i House of Worship. Blue, yellow, orange and white—but especially blue—it formed a brilliant sphere of colour against the cloudless sky—like some ethereal idea made visible. A few minutes later ■■■■ reached the lofty structure—its coloured tile walls rising like some delicate porcelain palace from the midst of ■ beautiful park. Hordes of citizens ■■■■ sauntering along its flower-bordered paths. At the four ■■■■ of the park stood the spacious lecture hall, the schools and the other accessory buildings of this miniature Bahá'i Commonwealth. Guarding the park ran ■ high iron fence, broken by ■ single entrance with two immense iron gates.

Approximately five thousand of the citizens of Ashkabad ■■■■ Bahá'is. Nowhere have I witnessed ■ similar community spirit, ■ perfect example of solidarity—in this

case manifest in ■ striking realization of their educational and cultural progress. The department of education is equal to the most advanced in the United States in the emphasis on social studies. As I was guided into each classroom in turn, the instructor called on ■ to make ■ speech to which, in each case, ■ of the children responded with ■ courteous address of welcome, followed by a poem. I was thrilled by the ■ of social responsibility ■ early inculcated in these citizens of to-morrow.

That night in the huge assembly hall I addressed ■ crowd of citizens so large that every seat had been taken long before ■ appeared. Floor and window-sills ■ covered with men, women and children. An open forum followed and, ■ might be expected in ■ Soviet community, discussion centred on God and evolution. Finally, after listening to ■ particularly heated, although good-natured, attack upon the Deity ■ "a conception that no scientist holds to-day," I flashed back this illuminating quotation from probably the most famous living man of science, Albert Einstein :

"Man functions on many planes, but God functions ■ many more."

Just as I was at a most uncomfortable stage of having entangled my fingers in sugared frosting, I overheard a heated discussion near me, and asked my interpreter what was the ■ of the excitement. "That square-jawed ■ from the Caucasus is seriously objecting to anything new in the way of religious interpretation. He says his grandfather was a very good man, and that he swears that he will never change from the tradition of his ancestral teaching. He says, also, that the world has gone to hell because it would not remain exactly ■ it ■ for thousands of years. He thinks that the teaching of progress and evolution is the teaching of the devil." I began to laugh with ■ discretion, ■ the Russians ■ very sensitive, and they must not think that my laughter was in the spirit of criticism. They ■ always deeply affected by ■ story ■ illustrate a point of issue, ■ I decided to tell them my charming little story of the drying lake.

There ■ ■ Lake in ■ Valley. The Sun drew up its

moisture, and used the moisture to ■■■ the trees, the flowers and the grass for many miles around it. The Lake, however, ■■■ rapidly drying.

A shoal of little fishes lived in this Lake, dashing joyfully here and there among the weeds. Often ■ they rushed about a bigger fish chased them and caught ■ couple of them for breakfast. But they had ■ short memory for unpleasant things.

Once it happened that one little fish, ■■■ anxious to get away from the big one, had jumped clear out of the water and found herself upon the shore. What ■ experience! The blue sky, the bright sun, beautiful flowers and trees. But—no water! The little fish gasped for breath and, plunging wildly, slipped back into the Lake. She ■■■ curious, however, and repeated her adventure several times. She found it ■■■ easier ■ breathe ■ her gills became accustomed to thin air. She liked the sun and the sky and the grass and gradually the old Lake seemed to be muddy and dark, the weeds colourless and dirty.

One fine day, lying upon the shore, the little fish had made a terrible discovery. The Lake was actually drying up! The little fish was a conscientious soul, so she rushed back to her brothers and sisters and made a fine appeal. "You must all learn to breathe the air and live ashore, because the Lake is drying up and you simply ■■■ think of your future life." But the other little fishes thought differently. "What! Leave the nice, fat mud and foul water, full of food, to suffer the inconvenience of adapting ourselves to that thin air? Not for your life! Our ancestors lived in this Lake for generations and here we ■■■ all going to stay! If there are ■■■ crazy people who want something new, let them get out and do as they please." The excitement ■■■ high and it ■■■ fortunate the fishes did not have any hands ■ otherwise they would have surely stoned their little sister.

But the day ■■■ when only a little pool of mud had remained of the Lake. In it a few fishes ■■■ gasping for ■■■

But our little fish lay on the shore—a beautiful green

lizard—and played among the rocks and flowers, in the rays of the sun which sparkled and danced on its emerald back.

Long after the forum had formally terminated, the argument went on, continuing while a reception committee attempted to stuff me with Russian tea and appetizing wedges of cake which had been baked and decorated for the occasion with my initials boldly clinging to its sugared elegance.

The baths attached to the city institution were models. They were managed by Bahá'is, many of the public institutions. Public buildings, the streets and the private homes, into which I was enthusiastically welcomed, were cleaner, more orderly, and far more artistic than any I had seen since I had entered the Soviet Republic.

For three days I visited this delightful city, making my headquarters at the home of a well-to-do merchant, who had furnished his spacious dining-room for my use. From six o'clock in the morning until long past midnight I was called by a group of devoted Bahá'is, who gathered by the hundreds in the drawing-room. A stream of Communists, both men and women, also poured in and out of the three entrances the entire evening.

Whenever I would leave the house for a few minutes to catch a breath of fresh air on the veranda, scores of new faces would greet me from the garden below.

I finally bade farewell to Ashkabad and entrained for the boat crossing the Caspian Sea. With a feeling of mingled loss and regret, I started for Baku, laden with roses of every variety and hue.

CHAPTER XX

 GATE

IF I had made a conscientious search, I doubt whether I could have selected a more prosaic point the land of my dreams than Joulfa—shabby frontier which straddles the Aras River—the north half lying in Russia, the southern half in the Persian province of Azerbaijan. Yet such is the power of suggestion wrought by intensive perusal of Persian poetry and belles lettres dealing with Iranian journeys, that with quickened pulse I followed the trio of husky, hawk-nosed Armenian porters they bore my luggage across the bridge.

When my passport and bags ■■■■ about to be inspected I started my miniature Peter Pan gramophone with the last word in jazz, which put the customs' inspector in so amiable ■ mood that he passed my luggage unopened. It was lucky for me, for my brief case was filled with all sorts of literature, notes and snapshots which would certainly have been confiscated.

Vainly I cast my eyes in all directions for some indication that I had ■ last set foot in the magic land of roses. The sun ■ already beginning to sink beyond the distant Caucasian mountain peaks, but not quickly enough to conceal from ■ the disillusioning fact that Joulfa ■ poetic ■ spot ■ Sinclair Lewis' *Main Street* town of Zenith—its chief boast its lone telegraph station.

The telegraph operator proved to be a Bahá'í who with touching hospitality offered me humble accommodation for the night, for the passenger train that runs between Joulfa and my destination—Tabriz—was not due for another fifteen hours. I was impatient, however, to be off, and, after considering the feasibility of travelling by freight train, and making the necessary arrangements with the brake-man and conductor, I climbed into a box

car, tucked my portable typewriter under my head, wrapped myself in a rug, and settled myself for sleep. At about three o'clock in the morning I ■■■ startled by the squeaking protest of the rollers ■■■ the door of my improvised boudoir and the sound of voices addressing me in excellent English. The flickering lantern light shone on four Bahá'is from Tabriz. The agent ■■ Joulfa had telegraphed them of my venture and they had arrived by automobile ■■ escort me in ■■■■ befitting manner.

We arrived ■■ last at a high wall in the centre of the city, the portal of which with its ponderous iron knocker seemed strong enough to guard a prison. It ■■■ of heavy wood, trimmed inside and ■■■ with iron and fastened with massive bolts and lock. It ■■■ not only the sole ■■■■ of passing within the high walls, but also ■■ monument ■■ the substantial mode in which the residents of Tabriz built more than two centuries ago. The walls of the residences were frescoed from floor to ceiling with little niches placed here and there to hold vases, miniatures and other *objets d'art*.

I was lavishly entertained. Men, women and children from every quarter of the province came to see me. A descendant of ■■■ of the martyrs of Tabriz had ridden ■■ donkey part way and, when the animal gave out, had finished the journey of seventy-five miles on foot explicitly for that purpose. He ■■■ so ■■■■ with emotion that he fell in a dead faint on the floor ■■ my feet. Could anyone not be deeply affected by such impersonal devotion. How could one suppress ■■■■

During my stay a continuous feast ■■■ held and the house and garden were thronged with believers passing in and out.

Tabriz, the second largest city of Iran, despite its population of two hundred and ten thousand, is ■■ city whose chief glories lie in the past. Once, when it had been the great trade emporium for merchants exchanging the ■■■■ of Persia, India, Turkey and Russia, its population had numbered five hundred and fifty thousand. According ■■ legend, the city was founded by the wife of Harun-al-Rashid in A.D. 79. Its actual history is even more venerable, but the wickedness of ■■■■ and ■■■■

conspired to ■■■ Tabriz from her proud ■■■ A series of devastating earthquakes, the most notable of which occurred in 838, 1041, 1721 and 1781, decimated its population. Eighty thousand perished in the quake of 1721 alone. In turn the city ■■■ under the sway of Arabs, Seljuks, Mongols, Turkomans, and finally Persians (not counting the interludes of Turkish and Russian possession during the World War). The development of shipping ■■■ the Caspian Sea finally ended the primacy of Tabriz ■■■ centre for carpets, rugs, shawls, silks, cottons, raisins and almonds—although their trade is still of considerable importance.

Tabriz boasted ■ hundred public baths, well-equipped caravanserais and more than three hundred mosques, of which the Blue Mosque, or Majid-i-Kebud, now in ruins, was the most celebrated.

For Bahá'is the city is remembered with anguish ■ the scene of the martyrdom of the Báb,¹ the inspired forerunner of Bahá'u'lláh.

The narrow streets, with the walled-in houses, the bustling bazaars and the tile-ornamented mosques glittering in the bright sun, stirred my love of the romantic, but my chief interest was for the landmark made sacred by the martyrdom of the Báb on July 9th, 1851.

Where once the ancient barracks had stood, I found a crumbling wall in a beautiful part with ■ garden of shrubbery and fragrant flowers enclosed by ■ modern wall. Closer inspection disclosed that the crumbling wall, ■■■ than six hundred years old, ■■■ the very ■■■ which the Báb had been suspended when a volley of bullets ended his life. By some unaccountable sequence of events the government, which had sought to extinguish the Bahá'í Faith, had actually preserved this memorable spot for posterity.

As I stood before this wall I wondered at the courage of the Báb. In imagination the tragedy of which I had ■ often read and heard was re-enacted. I ■■■ the Báb, then only thirty years of age, scorn to win freedom

¹ Báb transliterated ■■■ Gate, Door ■ Herald; spiritually the gate to a message such as Moses, Buddha, Jesus or ■■■ brought.

■ the cost of renouncing his mission, and march under guard with his youthful follower, Aga Muhammad Ali, ■ his execution.

Yards and roofs of surrounding buildings ■■ black with spectators. Ropes were quickly fastened under their arm-pits in such fashion that, ■ they hung suspended, the head of the youth rested against the breast of his beloved Master ■ if to protect it.

A squad of Armenian soldiers formed a line facing the suspended figures. Their officer gave the command to load . . . and . . . "Fire!"

The rifles cracked ■ one and ■ cloud of black smoke rolled from their muzzles with such intensity ■ to blot out the scene momentarily. When the smoke faded away the astounded multitude saw the Báb's companion ■■ ing calm and unhurt at the foot of the wall, while the Báb had disappeared.

The bullets had pierced only the ropes, dropping the ■■ and Muhammad Ali to the ground. Instead of attempting to flee, the ■■ had returned quietly to his cell to finish a conversation with Siyyid Husayn, which the guards had rudely interrupted some time before, and which the Báb had told them "no human power would prevent him from finishing."

Regarding this occurrence as ■ miracle, the Armenian soldiers refused to fire ■ second time. Another squad was lined up, the Báb and the youth again strung up, and ■ murderous volley ■■ into their bodies.

When I called upon the Governor, I inquired why this portion of thin, crumbling wall of the citadel had been preserved in ■ new public garden.

"There was ■ special reason, which I know," he replied.

"Then," I said, "you have preserved what millions believe to be ■■ of the ■■ precious places in Persia. In the future, when the Báb's mission becomes universally known, it will be of interest to travellers from every corner of the globe."

The friendly manager ■ the Imperial Bank of Persia, situated in the bazaar, cashed my letter of credit, but was unable to suggest any means of reaching Tihrán.

Formerly travellers had journeyed by horse and carriage over the steep mountain paths of the Elburz, south of Tabriz, but the [] had been torn up and completely obliterated in places. I combed the city from end to end, but there [] not a taxi or motor [] be hired for love or money. Finally I bought a rickety Ford for four hundred tomans (four hundred dollars) and engaged an Armenian driver.

The [] question [] how to get petrol, the supply of which seemed to be entirely in the hands of a single Russian merchant. My negotiations for [] and driver had consumed the better part of an evening and, eager to be off, I routed out the petrol merchant late at night. He good-naturedly aroused his servant, had the tank filled and tied an additional five poods on to the running board.

At four-thirty in the morning I took my last look at the Blue Mosque in the haze that precedes a Persian dawn and [] wheezed out of the south gate of Tabriz. [] shared the back seat with my trunk, which kept bouncing on to my knees throughout the long but exciting journey.

Up precipitous trails that wound round the gaunt mountain, [] the edge of precipices, down into valleys studded with sleeping villages, [] picked our way. Soon after [] had left the plain of Tabriz we discovered that quite a stretch of the road to Tih-ran [] being rebuilt on the foundation of the old Russian carriage road.

Shortly after sunrise had tinged the eastern hills with a delicate rose hue and turned the black and silver sky [] saffron and pale blue, we came [] a crew of men, piling blocks of stone in our path. Under the guidance of the crew-boss, who, with impressive Oriental courtesy, placed them at [] disposal, the men, with good-natured shouts, pushed us to the peak of what would otherwise have been an impassable path.

By [] of this auxiliary power, supplied sometimes by workmen and sometimes by shepherds tending flocks in fields nearby, I was bounced between [] roof and thwacked by my trunk most of the way to

Zanjan. Only one of the construction bosses we encountered proved remiss in hospitality. He refused permit his to abandon their labours push Whereupon I snatched out of his hand the whip he had been flourishing for the benefit of lazy workers, swished him across the legs, and violently gesticulated his startled men to such purpose that our ancient vehicle once able make the grade, thanks to their assistance.

I subsisted hard-boiled eggs and chicken cooked in saffron oil with unleavened bread, and often in the mud huts along the highway while a hut-wife rolled ground wheat, mixed it with water a stone slab, and baked it stones in a clay

When enveloped from head to in the chudder, it is possible to get an idea of what a Persian really looks like and what she wears. Usually her frock is of modern design, but the peasants often wear a one-piece of cotton cut straight, like an old-fashioned nightgown or like the frocks in which Christian missionaries love dress the Borneo and other South Sea Isle natives after they have the poor little creatures over. The modified ballet costume has long since disappeared, with the tight pantellers which looked more like the old-fashioned full length under-drawers of our grandmothers.

It is said that Naser-ed-din Shah was impressed with a ballet performance at the Paris opera that he ordered his Vizier to purchase the entire front row of the chorus and transport it to his harem, which already well stocked with several score of picked beauties. Unable to carry through his negotiations, the Shah decided that the best thing would be to deck the ladies of his harem in ballet costumes. The style spread rapidly through Persia, but has long since been discarded.

An amusing story is still told in Tihlán of how Nadim, the witty court jester, having incurred the displeasure of Shah-Nasir-U-Din, ordered leave Tihlán at once.

"But where I go?" asked Nadim.

"Go Tabriz!" cried the Shah excitedly.

"But your uncle ■ Viceroy there and if he knew you had banished me from Tihra he would banish me from Tabriz!"

"■ then, go to Shiraz!" shouted the Shah.

"But I wouldn't be allowed ■ remain there either. Your brother-in-law is governor there."

"Well, go to hell then!"

"But, your father ■ there!"

This ■ amused the Shah that he straightway pardoned his jester.

CHAPTER ■■■

FAITH ■■■■■■■■■■

I ARRIVED in Mianeh late ■ night and drove ■ the telegraph station, ■ combined rest-house and telegraph office set in ■ garden, where I ■ hospitably housed for the night by the operator. He ■ a Bahá'i and showered every attention upon ■. Throughout Persia I noted the native ability to stay awake all hours of the night and yet appear fresh ■ ■ hyacinth the next morning. Despite my beauty sleep, I looked completely fagged, but I dressed and went forth to see Mianeh.

After a visit to the bazaar, whose principal attraction consisted of hundreds of skinned whole baby lambs—their mouths propped open with greens ■ that their tongues protruded—hanging before the stalls, I was sauntering down ■ narrow by-street when I ■ almost pulled through ■ doorway by ■ ragged and frantic young man, who kept mumbling to me. As I stood poised ■ the threshold, listening to his unintelligible flow of words, my guide held me back by the arm, and translated :

"His father is dead and he begs you to ■■■■ his life. He has heard that you ■ ■ American Bahá'i."

I caught my breath !

"Don't go in there ! You will become infected by the plague."

I have always believed that diseases are contagious only when one's ■■■■ resistance has been weakened by some physical or ■ mental ■ condition and, impulsively, I entered. The weeping youth led ■■ through ■ horrible mud-floored ■■■■ into a dark chamber, where ■■ aged man in rags lay as though dead ■■ ■ bundle of rags in ■■■■ of the ■■■■

Beads of perspiration stood on his forehead. I took out my mirror from my handbag, held it close the parted lips and thought perceived a slight moisture gather the polished surface.

I laid my hand, with not a little misgiving, upon the clammy forehead and offered prayer for the recovery of this poor creature, who, I thought, had breathed his last. To my horror the man slowly almost a sitting position and blinked with the bewildered expression of who has crossed the great divide and is happy to find human beings to greet him. The broke into a tearful prayer. Hurriedly I laid a few into the cold hand and rushed out into the sunlit street and back to the telegraph office, where I asked for a tub of hot water. I hastily divested myself of my clothing and literally scrubbed myself raw.

A few hours later the city of Mianeh agog with the tale of how a European Bahá'í *khánúm* (lady) had brought a dead man back to life. Actually the aged was crawling about in his hovel, peering through the door and praying to Allah to send his angel back to him. Despite his frantic pleadings, my Bahá'í colleagues dissuaded from returning, insisting that he afflicted by the plague.

While my fame as a miracle worker spreading, and before the inhabitants had time to become disillusioned, I got into my tumbledown Ford and started out for Tihrán, strapping tins of petrol and oil sufficient for the journey to the running-boards.

I doubled back over a winding mountain road toward the Russian frontier, passing numerous trains of pack donkeys along the way. Suddenly the road widened and descended into a valley, through which the River Aji winds its flashing. Barren rocks and wastes of clay gave way to orchards of strange fruits. Presently, though forming a painted background for a section of yellow clay hovels, the walls of a town appeared, topped by the domes and minarets of many mosques, and almost completely girt by the white-peaked mountains in the distance.

After had left the city behind, hours of one

harrowing experience after another followed, including eleven blow-outs. We were nearing Zanjan and I was congratulating myself that my troubles for the day were over, when we discovered the headlights had gone out on strike. It was growing darker every split second. I agreed to go on, trusting in the keenness of my driver's sharp black eyes to keep us out of the narrow, winding

Suddenly the car stopped with a jerk though it had hit a ridge and began tottering from side to side with a motion that left myself and the driver petrified with fear. I threw open the door of the car, clambered out upon the running-board and attempted to step out. To my horror, my foot was unable to touch anything solid. I tried the other side of the car, with the same result.

Expecting every moment that we would somersault down some unseen chasm to the sound of rushing water that rose through the darkness from far below, I crawled from the running-board over the hood, stuck a hopeful foot and struck terra firma again.

I lit match after match in an effort to pierce the darkness and ascertain our weird situation. We had evidently become marooned on a narrow neck of land. Finally, I was able to arouse the Armenian sufficiently to climb over the front of the car, keeping opposite the side where my trunk was apparently acting as a counter-ballast.

Too frightened to move, we clung to the hood of the car, wondering what would happen next, when I became aware of the distant rhythmic intonation of camel bells, followed presently by the hum of voices.

We slid off the radiator and crept forward toward the sound of the approaching caravan, my driver cautiously feeling his way ahead. In a few minutes the lights of swinging lanterns cut through the darkness a hundred feet ahead, the camel train swung around the cliff. A minute later, a half-dozen astonished camel drivers holding their lanterns near my face.

In the flickering light I saw that the car was stranded on a ridge so narrow that if we went a foot to the left or right, we would have crashed down a forty foot

precipice, either into a rock-strewn chasm ■ the ■■■■■ river that flowed toward the wall of the city of Zanjan, ■ mile away.

I ■■■ shivering, wrapped in my fur coat and rugs, while my driver and the ■■■■ engaged in ■ parley ■ to how they would pass the car with their camels and donkeys. I decided that the Armenian should ■■■■■ help from the city of Zanjan. Without hesitation he plunged down the bank in that direction. Later he informed me that he had run all the ■■■ in the shallow river till he hit the wall of the city ■■■ and had blundered along in the darkness until he ■■■■ to the gate. His shouts had aroused the watchman, who unlocked the gate. My drenched and bemired driver sped to the telegraph office and informed the astonished operator that a European lady ■■■ stranded in her automobile ■■ the narrow caravan trail across the river.

The operator, who is a far more important personage in Persia than in most places of the world, despatched a vehicle, which much resembled Cinderella's coach, to my rescue. It was drawn by two horses and suspended on leather straps, apparently the latest innovation in transportation comfort at the time of Shah Abbas, the Louis XIV of Persia, when it must have been built. Its appearance was far more welcome than any Rolls Royce had ever been. I mounted the little ladder and made myself comfortable ■■ the tufted cushions and watched the little ■■■■■ tassels ■■ the felt-curtained windows bob up and down all the way to Zanjan with ■ joy that I had ■■■■ before experienced. A ■■■■ of horses ■■■ sent to extricate the car.

I learned from the telegraph operator that ■■■ of Zanjan's wealthiest business ■■■ was ■ Bahá'i and ■■ out to find him at ten o'clock that night. The ■■■■ was amazed to behold ■ Western lady standing in his hall, after the sleepy servant had permitted ■■ to enter. When I told him of my adventure, he promptly sent for my luggage, ordered ■ silk mattress—a bolster of delicate brocade—partly covered with white linen, fine linen sheets and silk covers laid on the rug in the large living-room. A fine old brass ■■■■ pitcher and accompanying

accoutrements placed at the side, and the car moved off for food. As though we had known each other for years, we discussed world conditions and the more recent affairs of his native Iran. Finally, he left me, and I stretched out on the large, uncomfortable bolster, to sleep for twelve hours.

After a breakfast of melon and an interesting chat with my cultured host, I started for Tihlán, overtaking the way several jingling caravans and trains of donkeys and horses, laden with rugs and textiles, bound for the same destination. From my "American car" I viewed the plodding ships of the desert with the superior tolerance of an heiress of the ages for this primitive means of transportation. My triumph of short duration, however. Scarcely had the tinkling bells of the last caravan been left behind in the distance when—bang!—the rear tyre blew out. The discouraged driver refused to move.

I hopped out and, by the use of forceful language and threatening umbrella, induced the driver to repair it with the patches of rubber and glue that my Tabriz friends had knowingly placed beneath the seat.

While I was supervising this process, I was chagrined to hear the far-off tinkle of bells swell into a crescendo and to see the camel caravan move slowly past.

Ten minutes later we had passed them again, with much derisive laughter on the part of both myself and the driver, when—bang!—the second rear tyre collapsed. Again, as the saying goes, I had to eat crow, and watch the most ancient and typically Oriental mode of transportation plod majestically by.

After we had passed the caravan for the third time, the drivers of which were laughing uproariously at us, the third tyre gave forth a sickening explosion. I let slip a flow of adjectives, descriptive of Persian roads and what have you. I was particularly anxious that the car be well on its way before those haughty camels and fiendish cameleers could laugh at us again. But after the tyre had been patched and replaced and while the caravan was still concealed from view by a hill in the road, the car, donkey fashion, decided to remain stationary.

Nothing that my supposed mechanic could do, and nothing that I could say, so much as brought forth ■ tremor from its venerable mechanism. Infuriated ■ the sight of that infernal ■■■■■ coming round the bend to pass ■■ for the fourth time, I greeted the camels with ■ barrage of hard-boiled eggs. Then, with that out of my system, I unlimbered my portable typewriter, and began pounding out to my husband ■ circumstantial account of my adventures of the past ninety hours. Undoubtedly the driver thought me quite insane. At any rate, he later reported that "*Khánum*" had ■ most ferocious temper, had all but killed him with her tongue and umbrella and undoubtedly would have shot him had she been in possession of a gun. He admitted, however, that "her temper, though very quick, ■■ of short duration. But, oh! when she is angry!"

I ■■ busily engaged with my typing, the chauffeur with his fruitless tinkering, when my ears caught the distant hum of a motor, and far off I beheld an approaching car. It proved to be ■ party of Bahá'is, who, informed of my coming, had motored out to escort me into Tihrán. They salvaged ■■ from my shambles and drove me to Tihrán, where ■ sumptuous feast awaited ■■ and later sent back for my luggage and the begrimed and dishevelled driver.

Through the ancient central arch of the mosque-like Kasvin gate, I caught my first glimpse of Persia's capital.

CHAPTER XXII

CITY OF THE PEACOCK THRONE

BECAUSE the Persian conqueror Nadir-Shah is supposed to have carried this jewelled masterpiece from Delhi to Tihrán, the capital of Persia is still thought of ■ the City of the Peacock Throne. Compared with other Persian cities I had visited, it appeared ■ seething metropolis, its crowded Lalazar leading to ■ *maidan*, or square, surrounded by imposing places, government buildings and mosques.

Despite the florid reference in its name to the Peacock Throne, I saw nothing faintly resembling the splendour of either Mogul India or the Persia of Shah Abbas. In fact, except for an occasional turbanned mullah, and the black chudder-enveloped women, who thronged the *maidan* at dusk, even the clothing was prosaically Occidental. By forcing every tailor to furnish a military-looking cap with each suit, the present Western-minded Shah had cleverly effected a sartorial revolution. The old-fashioned turban was ■ dead as the dodo. With the turban went the prayer beads, the young blades deciding it decidedly more appropriate to swing ■ walking-stick than to carry their beads.

Despite this modern note, ■ ■ surprised to see that members of the opposite sexes, even though married, never walked together. Not only was ■ woman supposed to walk alone in the streets, but to avoid meeting any except her husband or close relations ■ in her home. She was forbidden to dine in public or attend public performances.

Tihrán naturally played an important part in the development of the Bahá'í movement. Here, ■ well ■ in Fars and Mazindarin, thousands ■■ tortured and

put ■ death—some beheaded, crucified, hanged and others chopped to pieces.

It ■ in Tihrán ■ November 12th, 1817, that Mirza Husayn Ali, afterwards known ■ Bahá'u'lláh,¹ ■ born of a wealthy and distinguished family, and here where he twice suffered imprisonment for his convictions. Here, too, he had undergone the ghastly and inhuman torture of the bastinado.

I doubt if such ■ welcome has ■ been extended to any visitor to Persia as that on my three visits which covered three successive years.

I found myself addressing audiences as large ■ ten thousand. One that remains like ■ bright star of glory in my memory ■ held in ■ tremendous garden, ■ large ■ ■ public city park, with ■ world of happy-looking people roaming about, and while they watched ■ being ushered to ■ raised platform and seated with dignity upon a high-backed chair one could have heard even the palm fronds swaying on the bank of greenery that ■ behind me. In front stood ■ long table of rare woods inlaid with silver and gold and covered with a huge cone-shaped arrangement of shortbreads, tiny baby cucumbers, dishes of pistachio nuts and strawberries as large ■ apricots. My interpreter was a *scholar*—son of one of Persia's recognized modern poets. Of course, for ■ ■ to appear in public to deliver ■ address before the masses ■ distinctly a novelty then. At first I felt extremely embarrassed, mostly because I feared my knowledge inadequate to deliver a full lecture. To my astonishment, however, my interpreter informed ■ that many of those present marvelled ■ my apparent knowledge. He assured them that I had never prepared my addresses before giving them, depending entirely upon inspiration. Never having given lectures of any consequence before, I ■ totally ■ that many of our best speakers write their addresses and, ■ often than not, commit them to memory before delivering them.

¹ ■ translated means Glory of God, a title distinguishing the spiritual identity ■ prophet from the human identity, Husayn Ali. Similarly, Gautama, the Buddha; Jesus, the Christ.

Those days ■ Tihrán on my first visit ■ ■ revelation to me, for I had ■ thought such people as those ardent Bahá'is existed anywhere on this earth.

It was my second trip to Tihrán, however, that ■ real adventure, which might have terminated disastrously, befell ■

To appreciate it ■ must recall that Major Imbrie, the American Consul, had been barbarously assassinated here during a period of religious commemoration.

Now, ignorant of the details of Major Imbrie's tragedy and in search of antique souvenirs, I chanced to notice ■ light blue tiled counter that looked for all the world like ■ antique shop. I halted the vehicle and made straight for an open counter, which ■ ■ the front of the building. A metal cup, attached to ■ long chain, reposed upon the counter.

After examining the cup, I set it down, leaned my elbows on the counter and scanned the old pictures on the wall behind. These framed figures of men of former days riding horses, into whose heads and bodies long spikes had been driven, intrigued me. No one ■ around—it being Friday, the Muhammadan Sabbath—and I stepped through the doorway to obtain a better view. The prints were very old. Complimenting myself ■ my find, I took one of the pictures off the wall ■ look for the price. Instantly my driver let out a warning yell and I noticed the street crowded with horrified and indignant onlookers. Sensing danger, I hung the picture back in its place, rushed to my carriage and drove off. A block away, I demanded of the driver why the crowd had gathered and stared ■ me in such rude fashion.

He clasped both hands to his head and talked ■ excitedly th■ I had to ask a passing European to translate his explanation ■ me.

"Good God!" he said. "You entered the sacred fountain where Major Imbrie ■ ■ assassinated for merely photographing it."

The cordiality of the Persian Bahá'is followed me ■ after I had left Tihrán by plane for Baghdád. My lone travelling companion, ■ British colonel, and I were



MAZANDARAN PERSIA

watching with interest a flock of black-robed figures gathered below as our plane slid down toward the landing-field ■ Hamádan.

As soon ■ the door of the plane opened and I stepped forth ■ ■■ enveloped in a cloud of these black robes and literally swept some twenty yards distant.

The black robes, or *chudders*, were thrown back, revealing dozens of lovely Persian women, smiling joyously over what appeared to be an unusual occasion. One beautiful, dark-eyed girl explained excitedly that ■ telegram from the Tíhrán Assembly had been sent to the Bahá'í secretary ■ Hamádan, informing them that I should halt for ■ few minutes ■ route to Baghdád. When the engines started ■ ■■ the young ■ ■■ hurried ■■ back, unintentionally blocking the Colonel's attempt to enter the plane, and closed the door after me. The Colonel eventually thrust them aside, opened the door and flopped in breathlessly as we moved off. As the plane rose in mid-air, the Colonel turned a bewildered face towards me and asked if I would mind explaining just what had happened. "I really felt quite a shock when I saw you disappear from view into all that swarm of black," he said. I explained that they had been my Persian Bahá'í sisters, splendidly educated women from the best families of Hamádan.

A short time later we were descending to a small aerodrome at Khanakin, where King Feisal's farm is situated, where we ripped the chimney and part of the roof off ■ mud hut, scurried through ■ newly ploughed field, and caught the terrified farmer ■ ■■ wing, dragging him several yards, yelling in terror. Modernism occasionally reaches out an impetuous hand—even in far-off Persia.

CHAPTER XXIII

BAGHDAD RECHERCHÉ

I HAD radioed a request to Baghdád to have ■■■ with His Majesty.

As I entered Baghdád in ■ speeding car, the hot, dusty air ■■■ filled with sizzling *shaslik* and the hubbub of voices mingled with the wailing notes of strange stringed instruments.

Upon my arrival at the Maude Hotel, the manager informed ■■■ that the King's aide-de-camp had telephoned several times during the past two hours that His Majesty was impatiently awaiting his missing guest. I dashed to my room and ■ few minutes later emerged transformed from a dusty traveller to ■ King's guest in a salmon-pink afternoon gown, salmon-coloured hat, black suède shoes and bag.

In my eagerness to reach the palace without further delay, I borrowed a big red touring car that I saw parked before the hotel and which belonged to a friend of the American Consul. When ■ reached the gates of the new palace—the King had moved since my last visit—the brakes refused to hold and I shot past the astounded guards and up to the marble-columned patio, where the emergency brake brought the car to an abrupt halt. To augment my undignified entrance, ■ accidentally jammed my elbow against the button controlling the horn. His Majesty, perhaps aroused by the clamour, opened the door ■ this moment, looked his astonishment ■ seeing ■■ the wheel, then hurried toward ■■ with ■ broad smile ■■ his face and hands extended :

"Both myself and the dry Martini cocktails have been impatiently awaiting your arrival!" he said, in quite understandable English. At ■■■ last meeting he had promised to speak English when I returned. He

escorted ■■■ ■■ ■ reception-room thickly carpeted with gorgeous Eastern rugs and furnished with inlaid chairs and tables artistically arranged ■■ that (■■■ ■■) facing, through open windows, a garden bright with roses and framed with verdant palm trees and tropical shrubbery. To my surprise real dry Martinis ■■■■ served from ■ beautiful, heavily ■■■■ silver Tiffany cocktail shaker, *à la Park Avenue*, frosted half an inch thick.

It ■■■■ late and the King invited me to return for dinner, asking what cuisine I preferred: French, Arabian ■■ English. Laughingly, I said none of the three really appealed to me, but that I should be delighted with his choice.

I returned to the palace at seven-thirty, in ■ Paris frock of white chiffon with red sash and red slippers, this time in His Majesty's motor car, driven by ■■ Arab in khaki uniform. Of course, I was seated at His Majesty's right. Opposite were King Ali, brother of Feisal, who had succeeded his father, Hussein, at Hedjaz, when the latter lost his throne; the Prime Minister and Tashin Kawdry, King Feisal's aide-de-camp. The last two were distinctly modern in dress and outlook. King Ali, in his Arabian costume, seemed a figure apart. He was small in stature, and wore ■ small turban above his delicately featured face. Devoutly religious, he spent much of his time in the mosques. He had lost his throne, he said, because of his unwillingness to accede to demands he believed to be against the interests of Arabia.

Although the dinner was the finest example of French cuisine, ■ displayed little appetite, much to His Majesty's concern.

"Do you always eat like a bird?" he asked. "Or is there something else that you would have preferred?"

I assured him that everything was perfect to the most minute detail.

In the drawing-room, over coffee and cigarettes from the fatal gold, diamond-encrusted cigarette case, we discussed the status of ■■■■ in the East. All were extremely interested and agreed that woman's advancement can only be brought about by higher education

as ■ forth by the founder of the ■ World Order, Bahá'u'lláh. He had explicitly declared that there is ■ innate difference between male and female, they sharing in ■ all the faculties, and that God is ■ respecter of gender.

"Humanity," I said, "is like ■ great bird. Both wings—male and female—must receive the ■ impulse to enable it to fly straight. Woman must be given the ■ opportunities ■ man for perfecting herself in science and the arts. In the animal kingdom both ■ have equal rights. In the human kingdom which pretends to be ■ realm of brotherhood and solidarity, why should this question be raised?"

All ■ surprised that higher education for ■ had been included in the Bahá'í programme. Less than a year later I was delighted to learn that King Feisal had adopted several Bahá'í suggestions in his programme for Iraq.

Two days later, when he again invited me to the palace for dinner, King Feisal insisted that I suggest the menu.

"It would be quite impossible to obtain what I would really like," I laughed.

"Let me know what this impossible dish is!"

"Your Majesty, after several years' residence not far from Boston—the cradle of American culture and of the baked-bean industry—I have acquired ■ decided flair for Heinz pork and beans." His Majesty declared that I should have them.

It ■ dark when I drove through the palace gates into the tropical gardens for dinner and, as the car pulled up in front of the patio, I beheld ■ beautifully decorated table laid for two and lighted by candles. It was a sultry Arabian evening, with the star-studded sky hanging low like a canopy, a perfect setting for the dinner that followed. When the soft-footed servant arrived with the third course, I noticed ■ glint in the King's eye. On ■ solid gold dish, garnished with truffles and rose leaves, lay a steaming pile of golden baked beans!

During cocktail hour at the Club the following day,



ABDUL BAKI Sayant 1001
* Museum

■ officer of the British Royal Air Force told ■ amusing story of ■ much-troubled messenger from the Palace who, after searching the food marts of the city in vain, learned that ■ shipment of Heinz and Van Camp's pork and beans had just been bought by the British Air Force from the canteen. He proceeded to headquarters, requested three tins for the King as ■ special favour and departed for the Palace in triumph.

This time, over American baked beans, our conversation drifted to the subject of international confusion. King Feisal agreed that a great deal of misunderstanding ■ due ■ the multiplicity of languages. This, I remarked, ■ demonstrated at the League of Nations sessions where delegates' speeches and papers had to be translated ■ least twice. His keen interest in my observations during my visits to the Salle de Reformation at Geneva prompted questions on many of the subjects I had often heard discussed as I sat in the visitors' gallery watching the imposing scene.

"You are still promoting Bahá'í? I thought it would be a temporary interest. What do you find in it that is so much better than anything else? Weren't your parents Christians?"

"Certainly."

"Then tell me why you find it superior to Christianity—or my religion. What is wrong with Islam?"

The question seemed to clarify my ■ vision. A straight answer leaped to my mind.

"You know, Your Majesty, there ■ two salient features in this teaching that I have found nowhere else. First, it is the only religion that provides ■ rational, scientific proof of the existence of God."

His eyes opened wider as he leaned back in his chair and waited.

"Secondly, Bahá'u'lláh appointed Abdu'l Bahá as His only official interpreter. In future ■ ■ can possibly receive material reward for similar services, which is something that ■ other Revelation in the past was provided with. It can never become corrupted with theology as occurred with Christianity and Islam.

■ Thirdly, it is the only spiritual Teaching in the world

that ■■■ be called ■ genuine Theocracy. The only other known theocracy is the ancient Hebrew. The institutions attached ■ ■■ existing religious institutions ■■ man-made. That all institutions for the government of the New World Order, from the Local Council to the International House of Justice, have been definitely laid out and clearly defined is ■■ of its distinctive and unique features. It provides ■ method by which universal peace and economic stability may be attained, suitable to the hour in which we live."

His continued interest encouraged ■■ to add:

"How would you react, Your Majesty, if one glorious morning in early spring, you knocked ■ the door of a friend's palace and invited him to open his barred windows and doors that he might enjoy the ■■ sunshine, the fragrance of the flowers, the song of the birds, only to be told that he knew all about the springtime, with its fragrance and the song of birds, that his grandfather had seen ■■ hundred years ago. Like millions of others, this friend actually preferred to remain shut up in ■ musty house full of out-mode furniture to the joy and inspiration of the life-bringing springtime?"

"In other words, this is a renewal of life in the springtime of religion," he knowingly replied.

He was profoundly impressed—it was ■ ■■■■ I shall never forget—the gulf of East and West, speech and custom was bridged. We looked at each other—two souls sharing ■ quest.

We discussed world politics, the ■■■■ and failure of the League of Nations, the broken pact of the "power that be" to ■■■■ Arabian unity, disillusionment ■ the Ibn Saud, hemmed in on all sides without ■ loophole of freedom, and the pitfalls of the document of Versailles that would unquestionably lead to further complication.

I ■■ interested to hear of his experimental work ■ his farm in Khanakin, ■■ Baghdad, especially in the production of cotton, which he believed could eventually do as much for Iraq ■■ had for Egypt.

There was something noble, yet pitifully sad about this King of Iraq, who died with his high hopes for

Arabia unrealized. During the World War he had led the united forces on the side of the Allies, influenced by Lawrence's promises that the great powers would guarantee the integrity of a United Arabia. Then, stripped of his rule over Syria by the French and established ■ the newly formed British protectorate of Iraq, he had found his scope limited and his dreams shattered. Devoutly religious, yet tolerant, and ■ idealist, this Arab king soon found himself in ■ world which is more interested in oil and trade advantages than in international co-operation.

Finally ■ strolled through the moonlit garden where King Feisal stripped the bushes ■ the last pink roses and presented the flowers to me with ■ salute. As the car passed through the gates I turned and waved ■ last farewell.

CHAPTER XXIV

CAMELS AND CADILLACS

"Far, far across the desert sands,
I hear the camel bells . . ."

HOW change runs through the sands of time ! When China and Persia were interchanging their lovely arts and crafts by the routes of commerce, Baghdád and Damascus were on the great highway from one empire to another. Camel bells grow fainter with time, and to-day the whir of a car becomes even more familiar over the desert sands.

Our modern chariot out of Baghdád was the last word in comfort—a de luxe Cadillac, running daily over the then new Nairne route which brought back memories of the Queen of Nomad's land ; although there is ■ passenger plane service between Baghdád and Damascus, we did not envy the speed of the Royal Air Mail overhead.

At Damascus ■ telegram awaited me. On the last lap of his world-tour my husband's business demanded his attention in America earlier than he had expected. My first thought was the speediest way to him. Beyrout was my nearest port—possibly I could catch ■ boat there to Marscilles ■ and meet him in Paris instead of Switzerland.

Before leaving Beyrout ■ might even have time to make a motor dash to Haifa for another brief glimpse of paradise ■ earth before I set my face America-wards.

No such "winged chariot" ■ the Nairne route Cadillac was available at Damascus, and the best that I could ■ landed me in Beyrout late in the afternoon. Yes, there ■ ■ boat leaving in the morning. Joy and disappointment. My husband, but no Haifa !

That night, while dining with the French Consul, ■

waiter suddenly announced that the city was ■ fire. We dashed to the window, the sky ■ ablaze. The Consul ordered his car and a moment later ■ ■ racing towards the colossal conflagration.

The fire ■ in the warehouses ■ the Custom-House, at the end of the building where my crates of treasures containing beautiful embroideries, old prints and an ancient lamp from ■ mosque in Baghdád had arrived that day.

When ■ reached the ■ of the conflagration, I jumped out, pushed my way through the crowds, police and firemen, over hose lines and through pools of water, the French Consul ■ my heels.

"Where is the Customs shed?" I asked.

"In that burning building over there," ■ police officer answered, "but you can't go there."

But my little French heels moved faster than his ponderous boots.

I darted past him and managed to elude a startled guard who made ■ desperate clutch ■ my arm, ripping my evening coat entirely off. I wriggled loose from another guard, leaving a portion of the back of my gown in his hands. Followed by guards, police and the shouting French Consul, ■ plunged through the smoke into the corner of the warehouse piled high with suitcases, boxes and crates being held for customs. Half of the building was in flames and the roof had caught fire!

The exasperated officer, fearing every moment that the roof would fall in, at my insistence dragged my belongings out, one by one, and set them in ten inches of water. A half-hour later the blazing roof collapsed. It was only then that I noticed my hands and face had become scorched by the terrific heat. For days my face ■ puffed ■ unsightly.

Standing ankle deep in mud and water, my hair dishevelled, my clothes awry, I watched the flames shoot into the sky—a sight horrible yet fascinating. Amid the uproar I was dimly conscious that the French Consul was shouting something in my ear. Sometime between five and six o'clock in the morning when the fire had been partially subdued, we made our way through the

crowd and returned to the hotel, having watched my treasures actually on their way resting on the shoulders of some sudden gallants from the ruined warehouse to the boat.

A couple of hours later I followed them ■ board, exhausted, my scorched face paining me severely. However, Paris and my husband ■ not far off.

Anxious ■ I ■ to see him again, I did not ■ him before I had spent hours at Elizabeth Arden to remove all possible traces of my fire-fighting escapade.

I grudged the hours in the chair ■ the operator worked ■ me, but, "after all," I thought, "why not?" Aren't we all weary of ugly faces, bulging physiques? "Some sap," my thoughts ran on, "spent his precious time gathering useless statistics which nobody ■ about to show the extravagance of beauty preparations. Suppose the yearly figures of how much women spend on cosmetics—even how much men are beginning to spend—do amount to billions—what of it? Let's have more youth, more beauty. There's enough ugliness, heaven knows—ugliness of body, mind and spirit, when the world was created so extravagantly beautiful." I glanced at newspaper headlines between pads and solutions—"War preparedness"—more hideous bloodshed and mangling of beautiful young bodies. Ugliness of graft in politics, ground out of the pockets of hopelessly deceived voters, while the fine and honourable men of the word ■ shackled hand and foot by the degenerate political machine, even if they would desire to raise ■ hand to change things. Oh, for the New Age!

It was good to look at my husband again—marvellous to have a companion along life's road who really understood! That was ■ crossing to be remembered.

CHAPTER XXV

DETOUR

A YEAR later while my husband ■■■ planning his itinerary for another world tour in the interest of his business, I brought forth my plan to journey through Transjordan by camel to Nedj, desert kingdom of Ibn Saud, the tales of which, told by King Feisal, had fired my imagination. Eventually my husband succumbed to the idea and my joy knew no bounds. We agreed to meet in Switzerland four months hence. He sailed for Japan, I for Gibraltar; Spain; Algiers—with her intriguing alleys and white-robed women; Fez and Basra, with her unforgettable minarets and, finally—Haifa.

I had stopped in London only long enough to call ■ the British Foreign Office for maps of Arabia, then cabled the British Consul at Damascus with regard to his contemplated journey to Nejd. The Sultan had promised through his Minister at Damascus to send ■ escort of one hundred soldiers mounted ■ camels and an additional hundred camels to meet him in Transjordan, south of Jerusalem.

Cordova, cradle of culture to ■ benighted Middle Ages Europe, fascinated me. Strange that Pope Cuthbert, ■ great Christian, and Maimonides, ■ great Jew, should have been fostered by this famous university of Islam.

Fez was another city of this trip recalling Maimonides, for here the broad scope of this twelfth-century scholar's vision was further nourished by his friendship with Abdul Arab Ibn Mursha, the Moslem poet of Fez. After this suspicious bent for the unity of ■■■ eight hundred years ago, what freakish opposition within himself caused Maimonides to champion Jewry to the extent of endangering his personal safety? This being

■

the reason of his seeking refuge in Cairo, his concentration in Jewish theology there abruptly changed by a fate which plunged him into personal and financial ruin. He turned for refuge to Cordova's gift of science to him, and as Islam had given the knowledge, Islam provided opportunity. He became physician to Saladin and was world renowned, adding to his the distinction of marrying a prominent Moslem's sister!

Strange contradictions in this still famous and beloved scholar of Israel.

At Haifa a wire from Damascus awaiting me. It from the British Consul, informing that the Foreign Office had forbidden his contemplated trek to Nedj. In my disappointment I almost wept. Months of anticipation was frustrated. Little did I dream of the "Sunburst" hiding behind my cloud of disappointment.

I spoke of the matter to Shoghi Effendi.

"I had expected to spend several weeks on this expedition," I began. "Now . . ."

"Since you have the time at your disposal, why not visit the Far East?"

"You mean China, Japan?"

"Well—India, Burma. How would you like to help your Bahá'í co-workers there?"

Astounded, I exclaimed: "I would not dare to attempt to interpret this teaching."

"There is but one interpreter for the teachings, appointed by Bahá'u'lláh. Abdu'l Bahá did not leave till his work was complete," he answered, firmly.

"I am wise or clever enough to do justice to this great message."

"But you have confidence and enthusiasm."

"The Far East, India, is the home of so many philosophies. I should have to face terrific arguments from those versed in occult science and religions far more ancient than Christianity. I have already met some who think they understand all the underlying principles of the universe."

"What could I do, face to face with this onslaught of learning?"



TOMB ON MT. CARMEL OF TALT BAHIYEH KHANUM DAUCHI
IN MOSLEM LAND, I. I. P. 2.

Shoghi Effendi's dark eyes burned with a look of ineffable prophetic meaning, while I silently listened.

"Their learning belongs to the past. Its potency is the wane. They also—the wise men—will have their faces from dead Yesterday to living To-day and look beyond towards To-morrow. You need feel ashamed of a lack of learning of the past. Your knowledge is of the future, and I will pray fervently in your behalf."

As I went bid farewell to Bahíyyih Khánúm, Bahá'u'lláh's daughter, I looked down at my frock, my finger and bracelets of jade.

"Should I have to relinquish these for more ordinary attire?" I asked her.

She looked at me with her divinely beautiful eyes. "No, my dear."

Then, with her usual sound wisdom, she explained to me the value of grace and charm of dress and advised not to affect extreme attitude towards exterior things.

"Bahá'u'lláh," she said, "always commanded each member of his family to the best he or she possessed."

The Bahá'í intention is not to level down mankind to a standard of poverty, but to bring it up to the one of cultured education and beauty, she said.

"A consciousness of beauty will be awakened, not of beauty decoration, but an essential element of a economic condition where there will be extremely poor."

"A Bahá'í," she said, "should appear equally at home in a palace or a cottage."

CHAPTER XXVI

CROSS ROADS

L YING ■ deck, under ■ lifeboat, head propped on elbows, I watched the sun sink ■ the Red Sea. The intervening water ■ turned to ■ shimmer of black which extended to the horizon line. What had been a cloud bank for ■ few minutes before, had now been magically transmitted into ■ luminescent Arabian panorama of gorgeous reds and dazzling yellows. . . . Stretches of gleaming sand-dunes; verdant palm trees, sandstone and basalt crags, towers of porphyry and jade, processions of Arabs in many-coloured robes, afoot and ■ tawny camels; black Bedouin tents . . . shifting . . . gleaming . . . changing. . . .

I became aware that several fellow-passengers were stretched beside me, gazing at the awe-inspiring spectacle. Thereafter we shunned the smoking-room and every evening watched the sunset until the last speck of yellow fire had vanished into the velvet of night. It ■ glorious to feel ourselves part of a world that could produce such beauty. . . .

On the fourth dawn Ceylon appeared on the horizon shrouded in blue mist, with its mountains—devoted to ■ production—rushing upward in four giant terraces to a central snow-covered peak. As our ship drew closer, the mist dissolved, a luxuriant palm-edged shore grew visible, then church spires, imposing modern buildings, the extensive lawns of Galle Face. Through the breakwater we steered into the great harbour of Colombo and the centre of ■ rush of life—a ■ of steamers, wharves teeming with natives loading ■ casks, outrigger canoes by the hundred with paddles lashing the blue water to a foam in their anxiety ■

reach ■ first with loads of souvenir merchandise. The Singalese ■■■ with long hair held by horseshoe-shaped tortoiseshell combs in ■ womanish knot, Indo-Arabs in brightly coloured robes and plaited silk hats. The combs of the Singalese, a fashion affected only by the men, by the way, signifies that the wearers have ■■■ degraded themselves by carrying bundles, which are always borne on the head here.

Breakfast at the Galle Face Hotel ■■■ ■ meal made memorable by the superb view over the palm-fringed sea, the best coffee I had drunk since leaving America and my first taste of papaya—a delicious melon with bright orange meat, little black seeds and remarkable digestive properties. Here I learned that Galle, seventy miles away at the southern tip of Ceylon, was quite probably the Tarshish whence the ships of Solomon returned laden with cargoes of gold, silver, ivory, apes and peacocks.

It was from them, too, that I learned of Anuradhapura, the buried city erected by the Singalese Buddhists twenty-two hundred years ago, as ancient ■ anything yet discovered in India. It was to Anuradhapura that a Buddhist princess had fled from India in A.D. 311, taking concealed in her hair according to tradition a tooth of the great Gautama. A magnificent temple ■■■ built for its reception and the tooth borne through the streets of the city on the back of ■ white elephant on festive occasions. Seized during one of the numerous invasions of the Malabars, it was carried off to India, whence it was, however, ransomed. Later, the story goes, the Portuguese stole the tooth and destroyed it, although the Singalese believe that the sacred relic exists in the temple ■ Kandy.

My interest piqued by this account, I decided to head for Anuradhapura, not, however, before first motoring and rickshawing through the cinnamon gardens of Colombo, the parks of fig, palm, rain suriyas and bamboo trees, and to the native quarters with their mixture of Afghans, Malays, Portuguese, Dutch, Parsees, Moors, Tamils and Singalese in every variety of dress from breech clout to contemporary European linens.

Anuradhapura proved ■ fascinating spot—a mountain ■ thousand feet high, literally covered with shrines, inscriptions and sacred edifices, fruit of the devoted faith of the early Buddhist monks, toiling patiently to achieve marvels of architectural sculpture with hand-chisels about six inches wide. Overrun with ■ and shrubbery, ■ entire side is converted into a grand stairway of ■ thousand eight hundred and forty steps . . . the remains of the royal pleasure garden twenty square miles in extent . . . the remarkable bell-shaped pagoda, or shrine, where the right collar-bone of the Buddha ■ once worshipped . . . the Palace of the Tooth . . . the sacred Bo tree which has grown for twenty centuries from a branch of the fig under which Gautama is said to have sat . . . ■ temple carved out of natural rocks overlooking crocodile-infested lotus ponds . . . the one thousand six hundred monolithic granite columns which once supported the Brazen Palace.

According to the Mahawansa, written about the fifth century A.D., this palace, entirely covered with brass tiles, was one hundred cubits square and high, and had nine stories containing ■ hundred apartments each, all highly finished in silver, with cornices embellished in gems and gem-set metal flowers and tinkling festoons of gold, a thousand dormitories having windows "with ornaments which were bright ■ eyes." In the middle of the palace ■ ■ gilt hall with an ivory throne, on one side of which glittered ■ emblem of the sun in gold, ■ another the moon in silver, and the third the ■ in pearls. From the golden ■ of the hall hung garlands of flowers formed of jewels.

I should have dismissed this description as largely compounded of the stuff of fairy tales had I not actually ■ the Ruanweli Pagoda, in ■ ways fully as remarkable. Built in the second century B.C., this cone-shaped edifice rises to ■ height of two hundred and seventy feet from ■ platform apparently supported by nine-foot tall elephants fashioned of enamel-covered brick and ■ of them ■ bearing ivory tusks. The huge structure, the upper portion of which is covered so profusely with trees and other vegetation ■ ■

resemble a hill from the distance, rests on a foundation laid one hundred feet deep and consisting of layers of crystallized stone and plates of cemented iron and copper laid alternately. This artificial hill, formed of millions of bricks and profusely carved and ornamented, ■■■ erected by ■ Singalese king both in thanks for his victory over a Tamil invader and in repentance for the shedding of his enemies' blood in battle. This touch of Buddhist gentleness ■■■ in the ghastly business of war impressed ■■■ something completely overlooked in most victory commemorations—thought for the enemy fallen.

The monastery of the Brazen Palace, the Peacock Palace, of which only ■ few elaborately ornamented pillars remain; the colossal Jetawanarama, originally said to have been three hundred and fifteen feet high and whose tree-covered conical mass to-day towers to ■ height of two hundred and fifty feet; the hundreds of lesser shrines here and ■ Polonnaruwa, fifty miles distant, are amazing works of a people who have reverted from their former state of ■■■ of Ceylon to their present one of menials.

For centuries the ideals of Buddhism seized these people and wrapped them as with a holy flame, inspiring them ■■ build with ■ magnificence and imaginative sweep that makes our Gothic cathedrals seem dull and spiritless. Like all other peoples who for ■ time have ■■■ the light and been thrilled by the insight of truth, the Singalese built better than they knew, only to lose their heaven-born gift the moment their inspiration ■■■ extinguished. At the very beginning of my travels through different lands, among different peoples and different civilizations I ■■ to learn in this remote, little-known section of the globe, that ■ people ■■ build higher than their faith, ■■■ grandly than their inspiration.

A trip by motor car to Kandy and Mount Lavinia terminated that year's tour of Ceylon and early morning found me aboard the steamer *en route* to Singapore.

Despite the heat ■■ danced every evening ■■ the immaculate Japanese ■■■■ over tranquil seas. One gala night ■■ ■■ shoeless on long ■■■ upon the deck,

sipping *sake* and eating ■ delicious *sukiyaki* dinner, cooked in the centre of the table over burners of some sort. Overhead fluttered the flags of many nations, forming brilliant spots of colour against the midnight sky. When the whistles blew, the decks were cleared and ■ gay masquerade followed. It was the captain's farewell party for his passengers, the ■■ before ■■ arrival.

Sixty miles through the Singapore Roads we steamed, past tiny emerald islands thick with jungle growth—an occasionally palm-leaf hut on stilts sticking out of the water—past fetid, steaming mud flats to the sudden man-made turmoil of Singapore's crowded harbour—Chinese junks with loads of palm thatch, buggies from the Celebes, ancient *baggalas* from India or Ceylon, dugout catamarans with outriggers, luxurious barges with cabins of teak, power schooners crowded with bales of merchandise, tramp steamers, trim slender liners—and everywhere swarms of canoes filled with brown-skinned Malay boys eager to dive for coins flung by tourists.

Singapore is "the ■■■ roads of the East," port of call of ■■■■ than fifty steamship lines, important cable and radio point and centre of an enormous world trade in rubber and tin. Its streets, modernized by the British, teem with ■■■ of all races, Chinese, Japanese, Tamils, Hindus, Malays, Europeans, with the Chinese dominant everywhere.

I was too intent, however, on pressing on to Borneo, which lies just across the South China Seas, to do more than crowd in ■ few hours' sightseeing and join a jolly crowd for dinner at the Gymkhana Club.

One evening after the movies, violating all recognized form, to avoid ■ sudden cloud burst, I stepped into ■■ of the city's ■■ thousand rickshaws pulled by ■■ opium-filled Malay runner. As I ■■ being piloted through the ■■■■ driveway of Raffles Hotel, a motor car slewed around the corner. The drugged brain of my ■■■■ ■■ slow in responding, and I found myself hours later surrounded by strange faces. Automatically my hand flew to my mouth. Something as large ■ a grape, soft and pulpy, ■■ my touch. I gazed aghast into ■ mirror

■ what appeared to be a medium sized baked potato that had been scored and squeezed open ■ that the peeling stood out in four points. It did not ■ to me that any human agency could repair so much damage, but the reassuring voice of the Dutch surgeon explained that it ■ really not so very bad. After nearly strangling ■ with ■ tumbler of cognac, this genius tucked away the protruding flesh with four silver clips. The clips ■ removed within forty-eight hours and with yellow powder thickly clinging to my lip and protected from inquisitive eyes by ■ green veil, ■ left for Java for ■ much desired ■ away from the haunts of men. Five weeks later nothing more than ■ fine pink cross could be seen, and ■ years later the ■ had completely disappeared.

CHAPTER XXVII

BORNEO

COMFORTABLY seated on the deck of our Borneo-bound ship, ■■ watched the moon transmute the midnight blue ■■ into waves of white gold—two young Britishers from one of the banks in Singapore, on a fortnight's holiday, a padre, ■■ his way to convert the heathen, and myself. As mortals will do, under spell of tropical moon and stars, the two young ■■ discussed the distance and magnitude of the sun specks that form the Milky Way and then, the insignificance and futility of themselves, their bank, the human race and the earth. Probably for the benefit of the padre—a tall blond young ■■ of perhaps twenty-eight, with a sandy Van Dyke beard—they launched forth on the unreality and uselessness of religion. Although I defended religion, I had plenty ■■ say about theology and distorted creeds.

Comfortably lounging in rattan chairs, the discussion continued for ■■ lively two hours over a tall whisky peg. Some of the men had their ■■■ Zanzibar chairs, which have long contrivances attached where the arms bend and swivel backwards or forwards so that the occupants ■■ lie back and perspire in peace, with their feet up ■■ ■■ level with their arms. There is another piece of wood which also swivels, attached to the ■■ of the arm, with ■■ round hole cut in it to take care of the inevitable "peg." Scarcely had the Englishmen retired for the night, when the padre approached, and seating himself beside me, began :

"I overheard ■■■ of your conversation, and I take it that you believe the Catholic Church has failed, is obsolete, will be unsuccessful in gaining converts in the future and that the Bahá'í religion will replace it?"

"Well, you see, Padre, I do not deny the value of your work in penetrating the wilds and bringing ■ least ■ education to primitive peoples, for, after all, infants must drink milk before they ■ able to ■ meat."

"And after they have had spiritual milk?" interjected the padre, smiling.

"Once civilized, the meat provided by the present system of orthodox theology will not be acceptable."

"What do you find to justify your statement?"

"Unless religion ■ fit into, and embrace every department of human life, unless it ■ be linked with economics, social, racial and international affairs, certainly it is not true religion. It is misnomer, and false in principle."

"What is religion but a way of life? It must fill the needs of the present day or it must eventually fail in its attempt to coerce ■ unbelieving generation of thinkers."

He showed a lively interest and no resentment at all—I continued:

"Humanity has evolved through many stages. It has long since passed through the primitive family and group, the community and provincial consciousness, and is even far in advance of the national. Do we not ■ the death pangs of a dying nationalism from every angle, and ■ spirit of unrest and revolt by the hitherto servile masses of every advanced country?"

"Thinking people are growing weary of rites imposed by theologians. Intelligent people realize that the institution of Christianity has failed and is cracking to pieces."

"Christianity began its long decline the middle of the seventh century when the influx of scientific knowledge purloined from far-off Arabia, was brought to Europe by Western investigators. Such branches of knowledge as physics, medicine, mathematics, astronomy, literature and art, were thus transplanted into European soil. On this foundation ■ the fabric of much of our modern scientific development."

"Thus Islam formed a bridge that linked the barbarism

of the Dark Ages with Islamic culture ■ ■ time when Europe ■ ■ fast sunk in the mire of superstition and ignorance. When the first experiments in major operations ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ being performed with ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ in Arabia, the people of Europe, her people, were paying the medicine-man ■ ■ pray them out of their diseases. From that time ■ ■ be traced the development of Islamic civilization that ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ Christendom at Byzantium. The then Christian world failed to withstand the onward rushing forces of Islam, and its leaders turned their faces toward Germany and the Barbarians of the North."

"Still ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ to get converts."

"Yes, but can they be compared? The Bahá'í Faith does not proselytize. It attracts thinking men and women who investigate for themselves. Do you not, ■ ■ you put it, 'convert' through fear of hell fire and brimstone, scaring the ignorant out of their wits?"

He smiled indulgently. "Please do not think I could ever belittle the utterly selfless devotion of the nuns who labour under the tropical suns in such dreadful places as Aden, enduring almost unbelievable hardships, fearlessly combating cholera, smallpox, bubonic plague and other deadly diseases of the East with unshakable courage; nor the Catholic Fathers one encounters in out-of-the-way islands, who, having dedicated their lives ■ ■ the education of the native, sometimes never ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ civilization—if you could call it that. I grant you all this, but humanity is starving for the unadulterated truth as taught by Christ."

Several discussions we had together; this genuine padre and I ■ ■ ■ ■ the best of friends till the end of our trip, when ■ ■ parted in mutual esteem.

The next morning ■ far-off speck on the ■ ■ ahead slowly grew into ■ vivid green mountain, its top wreathed by ■ haze of light. Gradually a verdant shore extended along the mountain's base. Long stretches of coco-nut groves appeared, then a settlement—Sandakan—with a dock where ships were loading the island's cultivated produce—rubber, tobacco, copra and sago.

The padre and others disembarked ■ Sandakan, which is the capital of British North Borneo, while I continued

to Jesselton, a tiny town which only the presence of the British military force and a few traders prevents from reverting back to the surrounding jungle from which it sprang.

As I stepped off the ship, the heated humid air of the jungle enveloped me like a blast from some gargantuan laundry. It is a heat that one who has ever visited Borneo always remembers—a heat that keeps Europeans in a state of perspiration and dribble. "Prickly heat" is only another of those little annoyances from which one suffers in the tropics.

I had gone to Jesselton under the misconception that the Governor of British North Borneo had his principal residence there. I learned that Sir William Rycroft and Lady Rycroft spent most of their time in Sandakan and only a short part of the year in Jesselton. Mrs. Bateson, wife of the agricultural adviser, and Mr. Maxwell Hall, another resident, were most gracious to me. During the two and a half days of my stay I met almost all of the European and American people in Jesselton, at luncheons, teas and dinners. I learned that an Englishman had heralded my arrival with advance information that a missionary was arriving with a "do as you please religion." He, like myself, had been accustomed to the superfluous "don'ts and must-nots" of what passes as religion. His version of St. Francis' axiom to "Love God and do as you please" was amusing and refreshing.

Ali Baba's oil jar looms large in Eastern romance. For it figures more important in Borneo's simple bath-houses. I did my best with the primitive equipment, lathering my body and pouring water over myself from the jar with the dipper in approved fashion. I'll admit to one or two plunges into Ali Baba's jar, though I am careful to have the natives change its contents immediately.

Heat and mosquitoes are the twin miseries of Borneo, and eventually almost every European resident contracts malaria. The anopheles, the malaria-carrying mosquito, not only looks different from the regular butterfly variety, but is a wicked little wretch who advertises his presence by an insistent humming sound

and by standing ■ his head ■ puncture one with his proboscis. In every bedroom occupied by Europeans are supposedly mosquito-proof beds, which ■ native bed boy rids of the creatures by raising hail Columbia inside the ■ with ■ long switch fashioned of fine bamboo splits.

It is exasperating to hear the singsong of these pests about one's head after having performed the ritual of closing the canopy for the night and crawling in in one's birthday suit. It is still ■ irritating, after ■ second house-cleaning, to slip through the opening and find that one has smuggled in another barbed butterfly.

At certain times of the year another form of visitor makes an appearance, and I am informed it is advisable ■ leave ■ complete trail of "Keating's Insect Powder" around the bed and upon the sheets. One must then carefully step inside and lie down, hoping for peace. Such is the East!

Concomitant institutions are the electric fan and the dutch wife—a bolster about twelve inches in diameter which ■ is supposed to clutch to one's stomach ■ avoid the otherwise inevitable chill that one gets from the fan. When the *modus operandi* of the dutch wife was explained to ■ the first night in Colombo, I assumed it to be ■ local witticism and had the long bolster, the only article ■ the bed except the sheet and pillow, removed.

The predicted chill followed, with attendant stomach cramps so violent that I had to ■ a doctor in the night. He explained that the dutch wife is really not ■ practical joke. I spent the remaining nights in Borneo under the breeze of the powerful fan, in complete comfort, my dutch wife clutched ■ my tummy by ■ of a knee hold.

On account of this degenerating climate, European ■ are constantly coming and going—one ■ two years being the longest they ■ remain without becoming languid and pasty-looking. Every European woman, of course, has ■ regiment of servants and every child has ■ *ayab* (nursemaid).

There ■ ■ more beautiful ■ anywhere than

among the Tamils of Borneo, Singapore, and Southern India—*petite* creatures, with complexions ranging from olive to chocolate brown, cameo-like features, erect and graceful, dainty hands and perfectly shaped feet. The Dusans looked the oddest when dressed in their Sunday best—pointed coolie hats, white cotton blouses and black Eton jackets—beautifully adorned with fine embroidery, silver beads, silver braid and magnificent silver belts from two to four inches wide, hung with bells and ■■■ ornaments.

The origin ■ of the races that make up Borneo's polyglot population is ■ interesting study in anthropological lore. The Malays on the coast ■ Moslems and the Dusans and other inland people ■■ "pagans." My curiosity ■ see how people who go in for head-hunting and believe in the spirits of thunder, fire and other natural phenomena, carry on the rounds of ordinary life, ■ unexpectedly satisfied. Mrs. Bateson accompanied me into the interior, up the crocodile-infested Papar River ■ two native Dusan villages. Mr. Surfleet, the district officer, who is called the D.O., acting ■ ■■ guide.

The "train" which carried us into the jungle to the Papar consisted of ■ single long car, with wooden benches on either side, accommodating about forty people, pulled by ■ antiquated locomotive, built h■■■ knows when and where, and burning wood. Every half-hour ■ ■ the engine would ■■■ ■■ of fuel, the train would stop, the fireman or someone else would jump ■ ■ gather fuel in the surrounding jungle and fields. In this leisurely fashion we managed to do the thirty-six miles in six hours.

As ■ chugged up the winding, shallow river in ■ motor launch, the exhaust of the motor awakened the unseen furred and feathered denizens of the jungle, ■ bedlam of shrill shrieks, mocking whistles and chattering arose and the log-coloured crocodiles, sunning themselves along the banks, made loud splashes ■ they disappeared into the brown waters. A few weeks previous ■ native had been lifted out of his *sampan* by ■ crocodile before the eyes of his horrified companion, and

dragged beneath the muddy depths. The village organized a hunt for the monster, offering a reward for its capture, and two weeks later it was caught, slain, and when opened found to contain a human rib, a tooth, and some ornaments which had belonged to the victim. For this I scrutinized with particular care each floating log, with the gruesome thought that it might suddenly lift its ugly head over the side of the launch.

In the occasional clearings, on either side of the river, natives in breach clout or sarong could be seen pounding a sago with pestle and mortar in the time-honoured manner of their forefathers, or loading their sampans with coco-nuts and palm oil. Just as we reached our destination, we beheld at least a dozen sampans thronged with natives industriously casting spears and plying them in a sort of corral of bamboo pickets covered with leaves and grass in midstream. Spears and nets flashed up and down, bringing back wriggling fish, which were loaded into the sampans as fast as human hands could work. A picket fence, with a narrow opening into the corral, stretched across the river just beyond, leaving the fish no alternative course but the way downstream. Mr. Surfleet explained that the natives had paddled upstream a dozen miles in canoes loaded with tuba root, filled the corral with water, beat up the tuba root in the water until it had formed a soapy foam, emptied this mess into the river and allowed it to float downstream with the current toward the corral, driving the fish before them.

None of the sentimental delights of angling for the true Dusan! His sole object in fishing is to get his fish, and he succeeds in supplying the family larder and the markets at Jesselton and Sandakan with all the fish that one can eat. Rice and fish—fresh when it can be obtained, otherwise dried and served with plenty of peppery spices, and condiments of various kinds—are the principal articles of diet.

The method of transporting pigs to market is another method which would be frowned upon by the S.P.C.A., the creature being thrust upside down into a large open-work bamboo mesh so that its feet stick upward through

openings. Then, by means of long bamboo poles thrust through holes in the mesh, the pig is borne to its destination, screeching murderously.

In a luxuriant tropical setting of palm, coco-nut and tall branchless tapang trees and bushes, upon a native village. By climbing over a primitive stile, ladder, were able to reach the first house. Like the others it built of bamboo, square in shape, about the size of a large living-room and mounted piles beneath which chickens, pigs, dogs and other small found shelter from the burning midday sun. Above were the living quarters, partitioned into two three rooms, with bamboo serving for beds, couches and floor coverings.

A girl-mother, little than a child herself, squatting on a bamboo mat, stuffing rice down the throat of her three-weeks old baby. I questioned Mr. Surfleet for the reason of this perversion of everything I had ever heard about infant diet. He turned to her for explanation.

"She believes that rice makes them strong and healthy," was the reply.

"But our infants get nothing but milk and a little orange juice at first," I protested.

Again he inquired.

"They are white and therefore blessed at birth, that they get along without special feeding," was her reply. "Dusan children would die such a diet."

With the district officer still acting interpreter, I vainly attempted to dissuade the little mother from her jamming.

She shook her little brown head. It had long been the custom and it well known among her people that rice brings life and health, she said. She continued to stuff the grains of rice down the protesting baby's throat.

Thinking that perhaps there was something after all in a custom so well established and long practised among the native mothers, I asked Mr. Surfleet the mortality among native infants.

"It is eighty-five per cent," he said. "This rice stuffing is ■■■ of the principal causes."

As in Burma, women hold a commanding position in many of the tribes of Borneo, although they also perform ■■■ of the difficult labour. They ■■■ "Head-men" of ■■■ villages. They manage the schools, ■■■ mats, superintend the building of houses, direct the affairs of the *campong*, while their husbands fish, hunt or work in the paddy fields.

In one village I ■■■ thrilled to find ancient divorce laws still prevailing. If a ■■■ her husband of infidelity or abuse before the magistrate and fails ■■■ prove his guilt, the ■■■ has no recourse. She may continue to nag and reproach him, stating her views of the matter with impunity. On the other hand, if the husband accuses his wife and fails to produce sufficient evidence to warrant securing a divorce, he must take her home again, and, if he so much as opens his mouth ■■■ mention the matter, let alone drop insulting or insinuating remarks, she may march him straight back ■■■ the magistrate. As a penalty the husband is obliged ■■■ provide a feast for the entire community and publicly make his wife a gift, worth ■■■ least five dollars—usually of hens, chickens or pigs.

If the wife wins a divorce, the husband must pay her ■■■ stipulated sum. If the husband is awarded a decree, he gets nothing—but the satisfaction of being parted. In other words, in Borneo it is the man who always pays. Which may be what makes the wild man of Borneo ■■■ wild!

On account of these laws, the sound of verbal altercations between "wife and man" ring through the *campongs*, the woman, having nothing to lose, loses no opportunity to broadcast her exact feelings concerning her husband's deportment.

Back of the river, and the little clearings won by man, the jungle rules supreme, its hot, moist breath speeding the life-death cycle and the fascinating, sinister struggle between the living worlds of vegetation and animal life. Within a range of a few miles one finds rubber trees, gulta, rattan, mangrove, coco-nut palms, ironwood,

bananas, camphor, cinnamon and cotton trees. Orang (jungle literally), gibbons and monkeys leap about in the dense jungle, although the smaller and less savage found close to the villages and make their presence known by screaming at man's intrusion and hurling down coco-nuts from great heights with terrific velocity. Dense bushes, vines that stretch wiry stems from tree to tree, leeches that jump from leaves to intruders' legs and cling, sucking blood; malaria mosquitoes, deadly insects, and above all the enervating heat of this humid hot-house, drowsy with the of earth, form other barriers for those eager to penetrate its green mysteries, lured by the flaming deep-scented flowers and huge black orchids that grow high up on the trees.

CHAPTER XXVIII

BUFFETED

WE returned by motor-boat and wood-burning locomotive train to Jesselton and a day later I sailed for Sandakan, another city of some thousand inhabitants, set between the sea and the jungle at the foot of a towering mountain, its timber roads winding between hills covered with luxuriant grass, vivid flowers, lovely gardens and residences. Conspicuous among them were the brown-stained, wide verandaed homes of the British, dotted about one side of a hill facing the little city.

Life's social round had acquired a very different aspect since the days when oblivion had seemed my only refuge from it. Table conversation now had some purport. I was genuinely happy to accept invitations to tiffin with the European ladies of Sandakan. They had heard rumours of the "missionary" and perhaps for them I might offer a break in the monotony of tropical colonial life.

Their curiosity changed to interest and they chatted travel, world affairs and religion. They invited me to address several groups formally.

All the apprehension that had swept over me when Shoghi Effendi had first suggested the Far East had completely disappeared.

The next day I went into a shop and found the native proprietor of fine intelligence. We fell to chatting and he invited me to his home to meet his friends. They spoke excellent English, were mostly intelligent as he and seemed eager to learn. I felt quite at home with these natives.

The day for my talk to the ladies arrived. Was it my imagination or was their reception chilly? I did my

best—but left with misgivings, not knowing exactly where I had failed but—the barrier was real though only [redacted]ed.

Later that afternoon I [redacted] [redacted] of my native acquaint-
[redacted] and stopped [redacted] greet him. Two of my fellow
luncheon guests drove by and in a flash their expression
revealed the *faux pas*. It was socially healthier to remain
among the ruling class!

My luggage had been snugly tucked away in the
S.S. *St. Albans* bound for Manilla and Hong Kong when
another of my "unacceptable" native acquaintances
came hurrying to the [redacted] to inform [redacted] that an
official of the Persian Oil syndicate had just arrived.
The little group [redacted] devastated by his tales that all the
Bahá'is he had met in Persia were opium addicts and
worse.

Immediately I ordered the coolies to remove my
luggage from the ship, hunted up the Oil representative
and for more than an hour in the presence of [redacted] interested
audience gave him a word picture of the thousands of
remarkable Persian Bahá'is I knew. With the termi-
nation of this discussion he was willing to acknowledge
that the specimens he had [redacted] were not Bahá'is at all,
but bitter antagonists and [redacted] often hashish addicts.

Meanwhile my ship sailed and no others were
scheduled for ten days. The only alternative [redacted] [redacted]
Chinese junk leaving in about forty hours. I decided to
book passage if they would take me.

Ruminating, I [redacted] mortified [redacted] my failure, [redacted]
concerned over my own shortcomings than the Persian
Oil man's brickbat.

As though for encouragement I unexpectedly met
someone who had heard of the Bahá'í faith and had
stayed [redacted] the same house with Abdu'l Bahá in Glasgow
before the latter's visit to America in 1912 and [redacted] still
deeply impressed by that meeting. He was eager to
know more [redacted] I taught him all that I knew.

But Borneo's buffetings and my follies [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] I
I had heard of marvellous black orchids in the nearby
jungle. I hired [redacted] open five-passenger Ford, [redacted]
panied by a guide. I instructed the native sarong-

garbed chauffeur ■ drive me, first to a native village a few miles outside of Jesselton, then to the end of the road which penetrates eight miles into the wilderness and marks the boundary of effective control of the British constabulary. The territory beyond was taboo! I climbed out and, over the protests of my guide, struggled through ■ tangled jungle, lured by the immense black orchids I knew abounded there.

It ■ like stepping into ■ huge moist greenhouse, filled with cries of furious monkeys chattering overhead, screaming birds, and ■ overpowering smell of earth and growing things.

A cluster of heavily scented flowers almost overpowered me and I felt tempted to sit down, but, just having extricated myself with some difficulty from ■ blood-thirsty leech I dared not give myself up to forces vibrating around me and the desire to rest on so viscous a couch. At that moment a large coco-nut landed about two feet in front of me, aimed by some outraged monkey with such violence that I decided to avoid meeting any of his more aggressive simian kin.

Hurrying in the direction of the road, I spied a large black orchid clinging tenaciously to the shaggy trunk of ■ huge tree. Exultant, I called to the guide, who started reluctantly through the thicker. While he was attempting ■ pluck the blossom just beyond his reach, I discovered another, ever larger and more magnificent black orchid ■ the next tree. Impulsively I turned to see ■ almost naked native, his ■ upraised ready to plunge ■ *kris* into the back of my guide. Frozen with horror and fear, unable to articulate a scream, I tried to catch the *kris* on its fatal descent. Instead I found myself petrified, with the blade sticking in my own arm two inches below the elbow. The native vanished ■ silently as he had come. The frantic guide made ■ gentle attempt to ■ the ghastly dagger, but it ■ so firmly embedded in the bone that it would have taken ■ courage than I could summon to let him dislodge it. For the first time in my life I was ■ by ■ dreadful nausea. Feeling as though my inner ingredients had evaporated I reached the car. Painfully I tried to balance my arm in

the air to keep the heavy jagged *kris* steady, as ■■■ bumped along the wavy road. If only Borneo had had ■ Walter Winchell,¹ maybe I wouldn't have had to go after my own orchids!

At ■■■ local village the physician, ■ white man who had fallen ■■■■ evil days, informed ■■■ ■ few ■■■■ after he had wrenched the *kris* from my ■■■■ that the knife had been dipped in snake venom, the deadly poison in ■■■■■■ ■■■ among head-hunters who inhabit the mountains. To this interesting bit of information he added the cheerful conviction that my life would be of short duration unless I had my ■■■■ removed from the shoulder.

This sudden crisis gave me the second occasion to ■■■ the faith I professed—to call upon God, who, after all, is the only source of ■■■■■■ in time of desperate need. For a moment I weighed the idea of consenting to the loss of my arm. Suddenly a feeling of certainty an inner consciousness of protection, surged through my being.

I made my decision. I knew that destiny had lifted another finger. Quietly I told the doctor that I would risk keeping my arm. A small bit of splintered bone was removed and my arm was neatly swathed in bandages below the elbow, and with faith high, I defied ■■■■ venom and boarded a Chinese junk headed for the Sulu Sea.

¹ A famous American critic, whose catchword is: "Orchids ■ you" when he is indicating prize for ■ favourite.

CHAPTER XXIX

CLAMOUR, CULTURE AND JADE

THE *Chang Sang* ■■■ a small Chinese freighter, ■■■ junk. I did not know what "junk," which is ■■■ Chinese word, means literally. But it looked and smelled exactly ■■■ though the word were English. I had scarcely lifted the cover of my suitcases, in the only stateroom ■■■ board, when nine or ten cockroaches ranging from two to three inches in length and three-fourths of ■■■ inch wide, began ■■■ march across the floor protesting my invasion of their squalid quarters. When I opened the closet door their leader flew at me and struck me ■■■ the forehead. Horrors!

I made a frenzied search for the captain, and induced him to let me sleep on deck. He curtained off a portion of the deck next to the rail by means of a tarpaulin and ropes. Under ■■■ blazing ■■■ which beat through ■■■ and in a temperature that never fell below ninety degrees, despite the motion of ■■■ ship, we slowly pushed through the Sulu Sea.

It ■■■ absolutely breezeless and "hot enough ■■■ fry fish," as the skipper said. Making conversation, he spent most of the first morning telling ■■■ that whenever the ■■■ is ■■■ calm and sultry ■■■ this, it is ■■■ sure sign of ■■■ approaching typhoon.

Across my tarpaulin but within ■■■ and nose-shot, scores of Chinese and Malays, surrounded by crates, bags and cooking utensils, packed every foot of the decks—some stretched out on the boards fagged by the heat, others drying fish ■■■ wooden racks, still others mending nets, repairing ship flags, cooking and eating food, or washing clothes, the last task continuously necessitated by the perspiration that poured off their bodies.

As ■ emerged from the Sulu into the Chinese Sea, flying fish and sharks began to make their appearance, breaking into white foam the enamelled surface of the deep blue water. The flying fish became ■ numerous ■ we neared the Chinese coast, often leaping from the ■ and flying ■ hundred feet beside ■ ship before gracefully plunging. These piscatorial acrobatics, the captain explained, ■ mere expression of *joie de vivre* on the part of the actors, but ■ desperate attempt to escape pursuing game fish and very much like the efforts of ■ fugitive crossing water to shake off keen-scented blood-hounds.

Shortly after dawn had burst out of the aquamarine sea, the ■ peak of Hong Kong loomed across an intensely blue ship-filled harbour rapidly growing until the city would like ■ girdle around its base become visible. Ships flying the flags of every nation rode in the harbour—huge *de luxe* passenger greyhounds, capacious smoke-belching freighters, paddle-shelled steamers, tramps, junks and *sampans* bearing patched, bat-winged sails of canvas, bamboo or reeds.

Long before we reached the pier I was conscious of the teeming life on the island, which the British, with ■ genius for disregarding native intent, call Hong Kong. The native name, which means "sweet waters," is Haiang Gang. Long lines of coolies were patiently trotting up and down gang planks and along the wharves between ships and warehouses bearing astounding loads. Men, ■ and children thronged the wharves and ■ beyond. Double-decked street ■ and coolie-powered rickshaws dashed along the principal street. In the background ■ cable ■ spiralled upward to the top of the cloud-wrapped peak.

The port physician climbed aboard with the disconcerting ■ that smallpox ■ raging in Hong Kong and that it would be impossible for ■ to disembark before ■ had been vaccinated. Pointing ■ my still bandaged ■ I exclaimed:

"Why, I've been inoculated with enough snake venom to make ■ immune from anything!"

The doctor looked ■ me as though he suspected that

I [redacted] out of my [redacted]. Then, when I made it plain that I would positively [redacted] be vaccinated, he drew up a document, which he made me sign, to the effect that I assumed all responsibility for my [redacted] safety.

Since those great colonizers, the British, induced China to cede them the barren island of Hong Kong [redacted] indemnity for attacks on British subjects back in 1842, they have converted a former pirate hide-out into [redacted] of the world's show-places.

The raw, rocky hill-sides have been clothed with trees, shrubbery, terraced gardens and charming residences through which asphalt roads twist and climb from one lovely vista to another. There is the famous Hong Kong Hotel with a justly celebrated cuisine; a famous race-track, where officialdom and its wife [redacted] [redacted] in full regalia; [redacted] flower market, shops of jade and amber and Delhi ivory.

At the top of the island and the Peak are the more sumptuous homes—below, in the centre are the shops, and at the water's edge the wharves and shanties, where the desperate natives cling precariously to life. Throughout most of China there [redacted] no draft animals; automobiles and gas [redacted] too expensive, and consequently human power does all the work performed by horses, mules or camels elsewhere. Coolies pull foreigners or more efficient natives along the streets in rickshaws [redacted] bear them up the steep [redacted] on palankeens; [redacted] carry what to white [redacted] would be staggering burdens of stone [redacted] their heads, in wheelbarrows or carts; hand-load machinery at the docks; become human gas-engines [redacted] the derricks and take the place of mules on the towpaths and automatic hammers in cutting through the rocky hill-side to make way for new improvements, all [redacted] a diet of rice, plus [redacted] occasional fish [redacted] bit of [redacted].

It is said the estimated cost to the United States missionary societies of converting the "heathen" is between twenty-five thousand dollars and fifty thousand dollars [redacted] head and that the converted "heathen" usually reverts to his native gods, after receiving the benefit of [redacted] mission education. This, however, [redacted]

very little to me. I was determined to do my small part in making Bahá'í faith known in a few [redacted] of culture in China, and, realizing the Chinese respect for the printed word, I [redacted] particularly anxious [redacted] have Bahá'í literature distributed at strategic points.

This might seem to some very much like carrying intellectual coals to Newcastle, when [redacted] consider that Chinese culture [redacted] ancient when our forefathers [redacted] eating their [redacted] meat in the Hyrcanian forest, their code of ethics venerable when our ancestors [redacted] worshipping oak trees. The way of life codified by Kung-fu-tze some five hundred years before Christ, has persisted longer and has probably influenced more human beings than any other religious, philosophical or ethical system. Yet I was hopeful that fresh coals would prove living ones.

Without the least warning I was looking into the face of a very dear friend I had last seen at "Green Acre" the previous summer, and to whom I had laughingly said: "Sometime I would like to accompany you to China on one of your lecture tours!"

Here we are face to face, both having left America from opposite ends of the continent.

Miss Martha Root, a journalist from Pittsburg, International Bahá'í lecturer and world traveller, very much desired to address the students at the University of Hong Kong the following afternoon before embarking for Australia.

Together we called at the office of the Registrar, who advised us to locate the president of the student's union. We found this stately Chinese student eventually in the immense library. He was probably twenty-four years of age, wore English tweeds and English brogues. The corner of a handkerchief neatly protruded from his breast pocket and a walking-stick [redacted] smartly tucked under [redacted] arm. Later we learned that he [redacted] the [redacted] of a Chinese multi-millionaire who had made the education and westernization of Chinese youth his chief interest.

Miss Root inquired if it would be possible for [redacted] to address the students the following day.

"On what subject, Madam?" asked the young man in flawless English.

"Peace, and what students ■■■ do to help bring it about!"

"Splendid!" exclaimed the young man, and although ■ student banquet had been scheduled for six o'clock that day, he had the hour changed to ■■■ and arranged to have ■ appear at five o'clock.

The lecture-hall ■ filled with the most attractive, intelligent-looking, even brilliant assemblage of Chinese youth I have ever seen. Sitting motionless, some half-leaning ■ their canes, they listened with keen interest and undivided attention, their dark eyes sparkling with understanding. When ■ had finished and the meeting ■■ thrown open for discussion, they arose to their feet with eager questions:

"What is the outlook for world peace?"

"Are the youth of other countries doing anything to secure it?"

"Is it possible for the youth of the entire world to organize a united agitation against war?"

For ■ half-hour questions and answers, like currents of electricity, ran through the audience. When one considers that only within the last dozen years has Chinese literature broken away from the language and subject-matter of the classics—a break comparable in ■■■■ to Chaucer's abandonment of Latin—the response of these young Chinese was amazing.

"Would you care to have some books for your library explaining the movement for world unity and peace," I asked. Their acceptance ■■ instant and unanimous. Their faces lighted as one, with huge smiles, and I ■■ asked to autograph the books, which now command ■ prominent place in the University library.

The evening before my departure, a Persian owner of a Java to Aden shipping line, which carries pilgrims from Malay and Java to Mecca, entertained us in sumptuous fashion ■ the Hong Kong Hotel. Later we went to his delightful summer home nearby to see his priceless collection of jade, amber, ivory and porcelain.

As ■ drove back along the bay to Victoria—official name for the city itself on the island of Hong Kong—the ■ filtered through the clouds, throwing the flowered terraces into shadowed relief, and decorating the black water with patches of quicksilver on which the candle-lighted shapes of bat-winged sampans nodded.

Hong Kong, with its British influence, makes ■ feel acutely conscious of the all-Chinese city of Canton less than ■ hundred miles away—so near, y■ like another world. I would go up to Canton and talk to Dr. Sun Yat Sen.

Taking the night boat ninety miles up the pirate-infested Pearl River to Canton is something of ■ adventure. At midnight, all lights out—a precautionary measure—the craft got under way. The quarters of the officers in the bows were fenced off from the rest of the ship by ■ sinister prison-like steel cage. A huge steam hose controlled by a valve on the captain's bridge and with ■ immense threatening nozzle, ready for action in case of mutiny or attack, guards the cage, and sentries patrol the decks, each armed with two loaded rifles.

For more than ■ hour I watched the lights of Hong Kong fade away in the distance as we crossed the bay and turned up the river. I do not know how long I had been in bed when I was awakened by voices shrieking "Bandits!" Without the slightest consciousness of what I ■ doing, I found myself under my bunk, pillow ■d all.

There ■ shouts, the sound of running feet, a prolonged hiss and finally the most blood-curdling shrieks I have ever heard. A few minutes later came reassuring quiet. I crept out of my hiding-place, slipped into a robe and joined the crowd of passengers ■ deck.

The captain ■ assuring them that the incident had ended and we ■ quite safe. Half-way to our destination in the inky darkness the pirates had reached our boat ■ sampan, swarmed up by the side somehow and were trying to open the door in the iron grill when they unknowingly touched off the alarm. The captain immediately signalled and a flood of live ■ was

loosed upon the invaders. As to the fate of pirates, he and the other members of the crew were quite indifferent. The law was lax and it was considered a sheer waste of time to rescue pirates and bring them to trial.

"It's up to every ship to protect itself," said the captain.

An hour later dawn arrived. The veils of darkness lifted from the river, disclosing the hilly country of Hong Kong giving way to a wide and fertile plain of olive-green ricefield cut into an irregular checkerboard by willow-lined irrigation ditches, and to successive clusters of mud hovel villages shaded by banana plants and bamboos. Past Whangpoo, Honam Island with its two pagodas, and the hills called White Cloud Mountain we steamed. Suddenly a city of boats appeared, like a gigantic swarm of rats clinging to the shore of a surprisingly Western-looking water-front—weather-beaten boats, with patched and torn sails of all shapes and materials—cloth, reed, bamboo.

They stretched as far as the eye could see, divided by water streets, into sections and blocks. Each boat was occupied by an entire family, busily engaged in the multiple tasks of home-making—cooking, eating, washing clothes, and bargaining with river-faring peddlars who paddle from boat to boat. Secured to the rail by rope, children waddled about the decks. It was my first view of the congestion and poverty which forces 200,000 Chinese, in Canton alone, to cling thus precariously to existence on their battered houseboats.

A concomitant stench of crowded human life rose from this floating city and the greater city on the shore.

Hong Kong has a population of about forty-five thousand; Canton of perhaps twenty times this number. Back of the row of Occidental-looking business buildings that line the Bund, miles of narrow, mazelike streets, filled with strange sights and smells and an incessant flow of life. Houses with oyster-shell balconies leaning over the stone block pavement; rows of shops, where artisans fashion articles of ivory, bone, amber, jade, birds' feathers, paper, bamboo, rattan, mahogany and pearwood—the thousand and thousands of materials in which

the Chinese have worked for centuries with amazing skill. Despite bargaining there was little cash left in my handbag. I had happily exchanged it for something much more precious—jades whose carving beggars description.

Through the labyrinth of temples and pagodas, filled with gods and demons; open-air restaurants, and theatres filled with the cymbal's din, the wail of fiddles, smelly incense and filth flows an endless eddying of yellow-skinned men, women and children. Coolies bend under loads of fish carried in tubs suspended from bamboo poles. Rickshaws serpentine in and out among girl-jugglers stunting before a crowd, ragged beggars, hawkers of fruits and nuts, flower-girls and men carrying pox-stricken babies to medicine shops.

As I was borne through the narrow streets in a sedan chair by coolies, little children held out supplicating hands with oozing blisters on their fingertips.

I was walking along the Bund—the principal street which skirts the water-front, when an automobile shot toward me at full speed, scattering traffic to right and left, and I found myself staring into the muzzles of two large revolvers. It was only the Mayor's car, however, and the revolvers, cocked for action, were in the hands of uniformed bodyguards who rode on the running-board.

Guerilla warfare was being waged between the forces of Dr. Sun Yat Sen, head of the Constitutionalist Government, whose capital was at Peiping. The town was full of soldiers, ex-soldiers, ruffianly pirates, all eager to get the army pay-roll where they could draw enough cash to pay for rice, opium, gambling and women, by chopping off opponent's heads and destroying their property. The temple of the Five Hundred Genii, one of the show-places of Canton, had already been pulled down and the blue-black bricks sold to feed the hungry mercenaries. This temple had been established A.D. 503 and was one of the wealthiest in Canton. All church property in fact had been confiscated by Sun Yat Sen's government, some for use as military barracks, others to be sold to anyone who would buy.

To feed his army, Sun Yat Sen had had to turn to taxes,

not only on vice and gambling, but ■ legal business. Only a short time before my arrival, Dr. Sun had protested vigorously that duties on imports coming into Canton were being collected by representatives of the Peiping Government under protection of the foreign governments so that the revenue might be used ■ pay off foreign debts.

Despite desperate shifts to finance his operations, Dr. Sun Yat Sen, known in China by the more familiar title of Sun Wen—Father of the Chinese republic, ■ a great idealist who ■ clearly that China's salvation lay in working out her own economic destiny without the interference of the Western powers, which have always used China ■ a medium of exploitation and ■ a dumping ground for the surplus manufactures of their own faulty economic system.

I was driven out to the great Chinese beautiful home by the Mayor, in the very car which had frightened me on the Bund the previous day. Dr. Sun received me most cordially. His fine, expressive eyes flashed as he explained why he favoured repudiation of the treaties which foreign countries had forced upon China and whereby they maintain an "Open door" for their products, yet keep ■ tariff-barrier against Chinese products.

"Despite the idealism of President Wilson and other Americans, and despite the traditional friendship between China and the United States, the class that rules the United States to-day is ■ friend of China," he said. "And England and the other Western powers, except Russia, are little or no better. Confucius said: 'Rotten wood cannot be carved. Walls made of dirt and mud ■ be plastered.'"

Dr. Sun expressed ■ intense interest in the Bahá'í economic plan with its advocacy of "■ idle rich and ■ idle poor"—education and opportunity for all, its principles of unity and world peace, and gave me the assurance I desired that Bahá'í workers would be free to lecture and distribute their literature in Canton and the territory under his control.

As ■ result of his interest ■ was invited ■ ■ seven

influential Chinese friends in order to explain in further detail the Bahá'í economics ■ ■ ■ elaborate dinner given in ■ ■ ■ honour the following night. Over shark fins, ■ ■ ■ ■ duck and twenty ■ ■ ■ more dishes, followed by bird's-nest "soup"—which I had never eaten before and which did *not* include chop suey and chow mein, I spoke of the great change that is taking place in the world of politics, of the quaking economic structure and the value of world solidarity in the building of ■ ■ ■ ■ and ■ ■ ■ ■ human world for bewildered human beings to live in.

CHAPTER XXX

MANCHUKUO

IT was forty degrees below zero one afternoon in Mukden, and the bar of the only hotel worthy of that name was seething with newspaper correspondents sent there, at considerable expense, by powerful daily newspapers and press associations to keep their readers informed of the latest developments of the Japanese invasion of Manchuria. At certain hours they gathered around the dignified Japanese major who gave out the current developments; then they hurled out cables to the waiting world full of lurid and colourful detail.

One report that I distinctly remember was that armoured tanks were rolling through the streets of Mukden blowing up the Chinese section on their way to Chinchow to obliterate the last Chinaman.

I was seated at a table with Mr. Steele, president of the Peking (now Peiping) Manchurian Railway—a tall, rugged Scotsman with a splendid sense of humour, who chuckled at these vivid “eye-witness” stories, which the unabashed newspapermen themselves recited to us. I had spent a week in this ancient capital of the Manchus, introducing Bahá’i literature into some colleges and rambling about the city. That very day I motored through every part of the Japanese concession, which is the property of the South Manchurian Railway; the business quarter; the walled city of the imperial palace and the Chinese Government office, I had travelled by rickshaw through the crowded Chinese section itself, without a sign of any regiments or armament, except two lonely tanks returning from Chinchow for repairs. They were gliding along quietly and inconspicuously around the large and well-laid-out park that faces the

hotel, where presumably the news-hounds had spotted them!

In fact, the only thing resembling an army that I had seen, was the battalion of rickshaw pullers and drivers of Peiping rickshaws and carriages, who swarmed about the hotel. I set foot out of the hotel and the regiments of beggars and pedlars who—in spite of the intense cold—besieged us. For the last three days I had been touring the city, without witnessing the slightest violence in the snow-covered, frigid streets. I had visited without any visible sign of hostility the crowded shops and bargained over curious exquisite little souvenirs of ivory, teakwood, pottery and other long forgotten materials—a few cheap and ingenious. I had gone through the principal Japanese and Chinese mission schools, including North-Eastern University and Mukden Medical College, a Presbyterian mission institution which has contributed notably to the conquest of bubonic plague.

Now, thawing out in the warmth of the bar-café, I remarked:

"Mr. Steele, I feel chagrined to have missed to-day's excitement after spending a week in Mukden."

"The best place for real war atmosphere is right here in this hotel." He smiled. I looked about the room. A well-known journalist, a spotless patch over his eye, was enjoying a game of billiards a few feet away, and, seated at several small tables, were reporters drinking and chatting with European residents and a few Japanese officials.

Eventually the stifling fumes of the bar grew a bit too thick so, after accepting Mr. Steele's invitation to a dinner dance and cabaret at a Russian restaurant that evening, I betook myself to the pleasant drawing-room on the second floor, where I ensconced myself comfortably by a window. There I considered the much mooted question whether to travel by train through the fighting Manchuria to Chinchow or to sail from Dairen to Taku, the port of Tientsin.

I was deep in thought when the journalist came up and asked if he might sit down.

"Certainly, the ■■■■ does not belong ■ me," ■ replied.

■■■ laughed, and ■ conversation began. The subject ■■ women!

It lasted from one-thirty until eight-thirty in the evening. He completely ■■■■ approved of my taking the train ■■■■ the Chinese boundary to Tientsin.

"If you do that, you will simply be putting your Government 'on the spot' at ■ dangerous time. Only a few days ago ■ missionary was seized by Chinese bandits and held for thirty thousand dollars ransom."

"I don't think any missionary is worth that much!" I exclaimed. "Anyway, ■ am not ■ missionary, and with Faith ■ my protector, why should I worry about Chinese bandits?"

"But you've never encountered Chinese bandits," insisted the journalist.

"I've lived in Chicago and other American cities where there are 'regular' bandits, without encountering any, so why fear them in Manchuria?"

"What do you think of the modern flapper?" the journalist suddenly changed the subject.

"The flapper, a now antiquated term, and her male counterpart, are the only hope we have of saving a collapsing civilization," I replied. "The old gentlemen of ■■ world are rapidly becoming uncomfortably aware that their seats ■■ being snatched from under them, besides they cannot live forever. 'World peace, world unity,' is the slogan now by which youth will conquer later when everything else fails."

"And you think the modern young woman will take a leading part in this movement?"

"Absolutely!" I answered. "She is no longer the plaything she was two generations ago. Ibsen who ■■ ■ great politician realized that when ■■ reached ■ certain height in their careers they became dizzy and failed. This he traced to girls who were toys of their fathers and later the playthings of their husbands. He discovered that these mothers exercised ■ powerful influence over boys during the most impressionable years, therefore the only solution lay in the education

of the gentler ■■■. Hence *The Doll's House* which caused such a reaction that to-day every girl in these Northern countries ■■■ only attends the university, but has ■■■ profession which gives her independence ■■■ well as understanding of the psychological necessity for the development of her sons. Ibsen brilliantly dramatized the position of women: 'Your "Flapper" is out of her cage, no longer beating her little wings against the bars. She has emerged ■■■ full-grown woman, perhaps a bit excited over the new freedom, but no longer ■■■ doll in ■■■ doll's house.' "

With increasing interest, this discussion fairly leaped from subject to subject. I ■■■ tremendously interested in his view-points. The journalist talks ■■■ fast ■■■ machine-gun spatters bullets and I am not exactly tongue-tied myself.

We talked about the Manchurian situation and the unrest felt throughout the world.

"Conditions could not be much worse," I said, "unless we deliberately school ourselves to the idea of accepting poverty and corruption. What is the matter with people that they do not turn the dial and tune in on faith, courage, wisdom and love, instead of permitting their hearts to become filled with doubt, ignorance, prejudice and fear? How long will human beings consent to this outrage against all moral and spiritual advancement and blindly support leaders who show ■■■ interest in humanity? Books ■■■ being written by the thousands, lecturers are speaking everywhere on better social conditions, but what have they to offer? What is the matter with the citizens of the world, that they calmly take the bitter pill? It is possible they actually like it, believe they have to stand for the situation which brings about such conditions, or ■■■ it be possible they do not care. Occasionally leaders arise who are sufficiently human and with enough vision ■■■ lift ■■■ of the doldrums of graft and political intrigue—but the howling complainers ■■■ ineffectual and innately dumb, while the clever human assassins go ahead with their deadly work.

"Funny ■■■ it may seem ■■■ many prominent leaders,

who will laugh too late, ■ solution for the world's problems can be had for the taking, and any ■■■ or woman who repudiates such a programme will eventually learn their ■■■■ colossal futility. Could things be ■■■■ than they are now? Therefore, why not consider seriously ■ scheme of economics based ■ a spiritual idea of justice for ■ change? The great difference between such a plan and the ideas brought forth by men is that the new one is based upon ■ change of heart, upon honesty, integrity, and interest in human beings and God. Didn't Herbert Spencer say that "by no political alchemy is it possible to get golden conduct out of leaden instincts"?

We were still engaged in ■ lively verbal engagement when Mr. Steele suddenly stood in the doorway with ■ puzzled expression on his ruddy face. My wrist-watch indicated that it was eight-thirty—an hour and ■ half after I was supposed to have dined with him. Mr. Steele looked ■ the table near us, took in the situation and said:

"Any human being that can hold shis journalist rooted to one spot for six hours or longer, with only three silver fizzes, must have something worth while!"

Later I questioned Mr. Steele concerning my railway trip to Tientsin. "Is there any real danger?"

"Is there?" he gasped. "Ten days ago I was returning to business from Tientsin when bandits entered ■■■ private car, relieved me of my new fur coat and robbed my guests and the other passengers of all their valuables.

"The chap who held ■■ up was ■ ragged, nervous, emaciated creature, who really seemed ■ lot more frightened than I was. He stood about five feet in front of me and his hand shook ■ that I knew that if he ■■■ pulled the trigger I had ■ ninety-nine per cent chance of being missed.

"The poor, starved devils," he added, "have nothing else to fall back ■ for existence than plunder."

"Two days later I was off ■ Tientsin by train. When Mr. Steele saw that I was determined to go by this route, he delayed the train five hours after its scheduled

time for departure ■ that by the time it reached the stretch of no-man's-land between the Japanese and Chinese outposts, any bandits who might be lying in wait would be frozen out and be forced back to their camp in the hills before the train passed by.

Mr. Steele had given the order to hold the train so ■ to ■■■■ the possibility of accomplices telegraphing ■ the Chinese bandits. The evening previous, Mr. Steele had entertained ■ and several of his friends ■ ■ Russian restaurant. I had ■ flair for beef *à la Strogonoff*, my pct Russian dish. I jokingly remarked that I adored Strogonoff even for breakfast. Early the following morning, a waiter ■■■■ to my room with ■ three-tiered receptacle containing sufficient Strogonoff and potatoes *sauté* for three. I ate half of it and had the rest wrapped up, feeling that after Chinchow, where we were scheduled to arrive at five that evening, I might be thankful to have food of any kind. Mr. Steele escorted me to the train.

For hours we rolled through flat, unproductive country, blanketed in white. Gradually the train slowed down, then stopped. We had reached the last station in Manchuria and were only a few miles from Chinchow. We were at the border of no-man's-land, the fighting zone around Chinchow, and the Japanese soldiers left the train. From outside rose ■ terrible roar of human voices and through the growing gloom, I made out the forms of thousands of men, women and children, fighting each other to board the Mukden-bound train puffing on the next track. Burdened and surrounded by baggage of every description, bundles, pots, crates of chickens, dogs and other animals—they clawed and fought each other, trampling the weak even to death in their mad scramble to flee from the devastation of China, the cold and hunger which had been their inheritance.

I kept my face glued to the frost-covered window-pane ■ during the short stretch ■■■■ no-man's-land. A flat, bleak, snow-covered expanse—the most dangerous part of the journey—the bandit-infested territory—where Mr. Steele had been robbed—the *bête noire* of the

Mukden-Pekin Railway. My "pickles and candy" uneasiness in the region of my solar plexus did not abate until the Chinese soldiers boarded the train on their side of this desolated **■■■■** and took up the duties which had been relinquished by the Japanese guards.

Horrible war! Horrible greed! Miserable humanity! With ■ greater zeal than **■■■■** to implant the seed of universal peace and kinship, I continued **■** to Tientsin, the click of the wheels sounding in my ears like the rhythmic death and terror cries of those poor wretches behind us.

Lao-Tzu said: "The Great Way is very smooth, but the people love the bypaths."

In Nanking, I interviewed Sun Fo, the Prime Minister, just twenty-four hours after his election. He based his hope for a united China on ■ united world, in which the World Powers would abolish war through international co-operation.

CHAPTER XXXI

BOUND WITH MANDALAY

I HAD watched the flying-fishes play and the quick dawn ■■■■ thundering out ■■■■ the bay, and ■■■■ I watched our ship glide from the Blue Bengal Sea into the shallow waters of the Irrawaddy River ■ the dock ■ Rangoon.

Burma, the land of rubies and jade, of rice and teak-wood and oil, of the golden pagoda of Rangoon, and the golden palace of the Kingdom of Ava ■ Mandalay I had selected this part of Indo-China ■ the first country I should visit of the vast Indian world.

We hugged the north bank of the river to avoid the shifting sandbars on the opposite shore, passing forests and paddy fields, coco-nut groves and the little thatched huts of the Burmans, surrounded by tamarind and mango trees. These gave way to the odoriferous steel tanks of the Burmah Oil Company—British controlled, at Syriam. Then more fields, ■ and presently the far-off flash that proclaims the golden spire-topped Shwe Dragon Pagoda.

A ■■■■ young British official, only two years away from Oxford, but his face already ■ deep ■ from the Burmese sun, identified these landmarks. He ■■■■ just returning from "home"—England—to this country, where he would probably spend ■ better part of the ■■■■ thirty years of his life. "There is the spire now," he pointed out, and I saw the shaft, like ■ jewelled ray of light, leap into the sky. Behind the wharves and lower buildings another golden flame flashed, the "Sule Pagoda," which dominates the centre of the city of Rangoon.

Our ■■■■ ■■■■ moored ■ ■■■■ of ■ line of busy wharves dotted with Hindu coolies bearing huge back-

bending sacks of rice and paddy into the waiting hold. Despite the pagodas the city looked almost Occidental.

What I had read and heard of the many gods and cults of Hindustani mystified me. Divine sublimity seemed mingled with grossest materialism, flesh-defying asceticism with bestial debauchery, keen intellectualism with stupid superstition. All seemed incomprehensibly mingled. Burma, I had read, is one of the strongholds of that type of the dark and ancient practices which Buddhism has failed to displace. Well, I should know now.

A group of charming Burmese Bahá'is who had been advised of my arrival met me at the dock, including the venerable Syed Mustafa Roumie, then eighty-two years of age and the very picture of a saint with his patriarchal white beard and his angelic countenance.

A few years later, when I returned to Rangoon, the same beatific-appearing gentleman was on hand to meet me again, but this time he had a new bride—a lovely and wealthy widow of sixty-five summers.

Every Western traveller who visits Burma and India should have a guru or wise man to act as guide and interpreter, says Lowell Thomas. Mustafa Roumie obligingly assumed this role. In addition, the proprietor of Minto Mansions, my hotel, an Armenian Christian, immediately professed an avid interest in Bahá'í affairs and put his motor-car at my disposal.

Early the next morning we made our way through the growing throng that was headed for the Golden Pagoda. The yellow robes of the Punghis much in evidence, the Buddhist monks already making their daily round, holding out the begging bowls into which all good Buddhists drop offerings.

Although Rangoon is counted a Buddhist city, Hindus, as a matter of fact, outnumber the Buddhists 125,000 to 112,000 and 62,000 Moslems. Besides the hundreds of pagodas, big and little, there are temples, mosques, churches, and even three or four synagogues. On the streets one sees Hindoo coolies in breech cloths and turbans, and Hindu money-lenders, Tamils and Singalese, Chinese merchants in flapping jackets and pyjamas,

Bengalis in calico jackets and trousers, odd-looking Kling women, tall uniformed Sikhs, Europeans in silks and linen.

It was my first view of the Burmese and I was surprised to find them so different a race from the Indian. I could well understand the eagerness of Kipling's soldier to hasten back to Mandalay and the Burma girl awaiting. For, except the classic little Tamils you see in Southern India, Singapore and Borneo, I have never seen such graceful figures and such velvety complexions. They wore glistening black hair high, twisted flat around a large comb on the top of the head and ornamented with white jasmine flowers, a white muslin jacket, and what appears to be a circular piece of bright-coloured silk wrapped around the body ankle-length and known as sarong. One simply has to have a figure to wear anything so simple as that! And what technique it must take to keep it from dropping off when one is in a hurry!

It is surprising to notice the freedom in dress, manners and activities of the Burmese in Burma. Smiling, gentle-voiced, they take their places everywhere, on the streets, and sit cross-legged on mats before the tiny booths which line the teak-roofed stairway leading to the Shwe Dragon Pagoda.

In stockinged feet we mounted the stairway and joined the hundreds of devotees on the brick platform, raised by terraces one hundred and sixty-eight feet from the street level, where hundreds of brightly-clad figures were already at their prayers. Looking upward to the jewel-encrusted umbrella which surmounts the pagoda at a height of three hundred and sixty-eight feet, this amazing structure has the appearance of a gigantic, intricately carved and fretted piece of jewellery. Every square inch of the surface is covered with gold leaf, continuously renewed by public contributions, and the delicately wrought spires and finials look as though they were exquisite golden tapestries or lace of gold. The gold and silver bells suspended around the umbrella tinkle in the breeze.

Lining the edge of the huge platform are hundreds of

raising towers of gold to him who gave up wealth to take the begging bowl and who taught his path to serenity under ■ Bo tree. After all, the Burmese, who are Orientals, have followed the eightfold path of Gautama ■ closely than we Westerners have followed the path laid out by Jesus, who was ■ Oriental.

CHAPTER XXXII

VILLAGE OF KUNJUNGONE

ACCOMPANIED by Mustafa Roumie, who is the editor of the Burma Bahá'í magazine, I visited the first Bahá'í community, in the jungle of Kunjungone, forty miles up the Irrawaddy, then twenty-three miles inland.

A few mornings later, laden with ■ folding camp-bed, mosquito netting, dishes and cutlery, we boarded the river-boat. It turned out to be a floating department store and a cargo craft, which continuously plied up and down the Irrawaddy for about a thousand miles, anchoring at native villages in the most primitive manner. Frequently where the river is low the natives dive into the mucky water a few feet from the shore, pull the mooring rope after them and fasten it to any stick or piece of wood found strewn along the shore and driven into the sand with one of Nature's hammers, a rock. Travel on the river-boat is the only way to get acquainted with the real Burma. In addition, it is one of the most fascinating trips in the world. The stops ■ long enough to enable one to stroll through the villages while the natives clamber aboard to the upper deck and make the rounds of the dozen narrow pigeon-holed stalls, where is displayed everything from fish to yard goods which look suspiciously as though they had b■■ made in Manchester.

It must not for ■ moment be thought that this primitive, though fascinating for some, method of travel is the only means of navigating the Irrawaddy from Rangoon to Bhamo, some 1275 miles distant. The Irrawaddy Flotilla Company operates a fleet of modern steamers during the navigable season from November ■■

to about the middle of May. These steamers carry the mail but make few stops. Accommodations and food are excellent, except for the ■■■ fastidious. World travellers who do not include an excursion up the Irrawaddy in their itinerary, especially the upper defiles, to my mind miss the most magnificent scenery of the Far East.

When ■■ arrived at Twente ■ few hours later, ■■ taken ashore in ■ flat-bottomed row-boat ■ the muddy bank, where ■■ found a little French Citroën ■■ awaiting us, Mustafa Roumie having arranged for this convenience from Rangoon.

We started off through the magnificent jungle over a rough, narrow road, with the driver apparently trying to hit every hole. We had gone about ten miles when my friend and guide, evidently quite proud of the automobile, asked whether I had a motor ■ home.

"Yes," I replied. "Western women drive their own cars."

Mustafa Roumie was so proud that his Western protégée could manage ■ car that he told it to the driver, who immediately stopped, jumped out and said, with a profuse bow:

"Please, madam, will you take my seat."

Tired ■ I was, I climbed in behind the wheel, the driver piled in beside Mustafa Roumie and, to the accompaniment of surprised comments ■ the ability of any ■■■ to operate machinery, I started off over a rough jungle road at the rate of about thirty-five miles ■ hour, although it seemed at least seventy. I learned later that poor Mustafa Roumie nearly bounced out of the back seat, only managing to hold himself in by dint of clutching desperately to the front seat. The sun was just setting behind the tops of the majestic trees when ■■ drove into ■ clearing and saw, forming ■ huge horse-shoe of welcome, about six hundred men, women and children in gala attire. Although amazed to ■■ at the wheel, they saluted me with ■■ voice, again and again, then waited for ■■ to ■■■ the greeting.

With the last rays of the sun lending ■■■ tint, the ■■■ ■■■ unforgettable. This ■■■ Bahá'i community idyllic, the costumes of my welcomers similar to those I had admired in Rangoon. And from the jasmine, roses and other blossoms wound in the hair of the women and girls rose ■■ exotic fragrance. All ■■■ fine white cotton jackets, vari-coloured sarongs and red basouls (or skirts). The women's hair ■■■ piled high, gold bangles glittered in their ears and about their wrists. The men ■■■ white turbans, the little girls the strange, pointed headdress ■■■ in Siam and Cambodia. ■■■ escorted to the campong to ■ low, one-storied building, roofed with palm and bamboo fronds, to the feast that ■■■ in readiness for me. To my surprise I learned that I ■■■ the first Occidental woman to visit Kunjungone, the first white woman that many of them had ever ■■■. Women cried and kissed my hand and I kissed their velvety skin. One embraced me and said :

"This seems like a dream to us, for we have been praying for a Western sister to visit ■■ for years and y■■ are the first. We ■■■ so happy, but feel it must be a dream."

In my honour, three seats, resembling Morris chairs and ■ table, had been placed in one end of the long room. The seats were for Mustafa Roumie, a member of the Spiritual Assembly, and myself. The rest squatted ■■ the matted floor, facing ■■ and waiting for me to speak. Then about ■■■ hundred girls who had been selected for their voices, chanted prayers, the men joining in ■■ the proper time, and all joining the choruses. They had soft voices, sweet and melodious.

After bowls of food had been set before me, they crowded around, not rudely, but with love and devotion beaming ■■ their brown faces. For had I not ■■■ to them from Haifa and from Shoghi Effendi, the grandson of their beloved Abdu'l ■■■ ?

Darkness had fallen upon the jungle village, and an acetylene lamp which had been rigged up in the hall was lit. Almost immediately thousands of insects, the size of June bugs, appeared from nowhere and began

biting ■■■ with quick nips. I was gravely informed that the insects are born when the lights ■■■ lit and dissolve with the dark. Finally, they became such ■ nuisance that the lamps ■■■ removed to the garden, whence came the continued din of thousands of bugs buzzing round the lamps in ■ thick cloud in the dusk. I could barely see the eager faces and sparkling eyes of the children.

Bamboo ■■■■ were placed at ■■■ end of the long hall, my folding-bed mosquito-proof ■■■ set up, several tables ■■■ brought in together with standing mirrors and ■ lacquer box on an embroidered scarf. To my complete astonishment, when the lamps ■■■ dimmed the bug ■ disappeared, and peace settled over the little Bahá'i campong.

In Burma every one rises with the sun, and at about six-thirty the next morning, men and women commenced pouring into the campong, carrying dishes of rice, fruit, etc. Their hair was decorated with fresh flowers and, as the night before, they ■■■ festive garments. With ■ mixture of reverence and curiosity, they began peeping about to see if I was ready to appear. I hurried into my clothes for ■ breakfast of eggs and rice. By this time four hundred had crowded into the campong.

All too soon the day passed and it ■■■ time to leave. After speeches of farewell, I started for our Citroën, but before I could climb in, the ■■■■ pressed about ■ with their parting tears and embraces, and ■■■ of the ■■■ to touch my dress.

"Soon you will be gone, and we have hardly realized you have come," said one.

I was too tired to take the wheel, but ■■ behind with Mustafa Roumie. The driver kept turning around every mile or ■ to look at ■■■ Finally he mustered up enough courage to ask:

"What God do you worship, Madam?"

I told him that there ■■■ only ■■■ God.

"And do you think Buddha will punish ■■ if I become a Bahá'i?" he asked.

Out of my elementary study of the Bahá'i teachings,

I attempted to explain that Gautama was not only one of the great world teachers, like Moses, Jesus, Muhammad and Zoroaster, but that his spirit and theirs were essentially the same, each having brought the message, most suitable to the time of his appearance. The lamps I said were different, but the light was the same. Mustafa Roumie assured the driver that a Buddhist could become a Bahá'í without forsaking the essential teachings of Gautama.

"The time I come to Burma I expect you will be a fine Bahá'í," I said, and he parted. When I offered him a tip he smiled all over but refused it, declaring he had already been adequately paid.

Later, at Mamyó, near Mandalay, Sir Harcourt Butler, the British Governor of Burma, expressed his keen interest in the Bahá'í village.

"On my last journey into the interior," said Sir Harcourt, "I noted the decided difference in the mode of living of the members of the Bahá'í colony and the inhabitants of neighbouring villages, where drunkenness, vice and murder are common, where the women wear rags and the children about almost nude, where the gamblers and cut-throats and the women suffer great hardship.

"At Kunjungone I found a community where men worked the paddy fields, where there is a school and other evidence of industrial development and thrift. Tell me something about this small jungle community."

I told him the story Mustafa Roumie had told it to me. A native of Bengal, Mustafa Roumie had met Abdu'l Bahá, become a Bahá'í and was sent to Burma to teach. A friend of Mustafa Roumie, who lived in the jungle village Kunjungone, invited him for a visit. Soon the friend accepted the Bahá'í faith and asked Mustafa Roumie to teach his friends in turn. In short, several hundred Moslems and Buddhists through the study of Bahá'u'lláh's teaching had found reconciliation and unity in God's message for this age.

In the meantime, the Buddhist priests and the Muhammadan mullah became alarmed at the inroads of

Mustafa Roumie and advised the surrounding communities have nothing to do with his religion and with the people whom he had turned into infidels, enemies of Buddha and Muhammad. This, however, only aroused the curiosity of the neighbours, who began investigating for themselves.

Their numbers grew so rapidly that mullah and priest finally decided to take drastic measures. They positively forbade Muhammadan or Buddhist to cross the boundary of the Bahá'i community. But one man, more intelligent than the average, went to the mullah and the priest, demanding that they appear in public with Mustafa Roumie and thrash the matter before them. This they promised to do, but, for reasons best known to themselves, postponed the encounter again and again until the people threatened that they would join the Bahá'is unless the promised discussion took place.

One evening at twilight a group of men went to the priest and the mullah, and persuaded the two to accompany them to Bahá'i village, where they knew Mustafa Roumie would be holding forth at the evening assembly. They arrived after darkness had fallen, tiptoed up the five steps and stood on the veranda listening to Mustafa Roumie chant the evening prayer. The beauty of the prayer held them enchanted.

They turned to the natives and said :

"We can't do anything to this man. He is sincere, and undoubtedly an inspired teacher of religion."

After that there was no opposition, the village flourished, and by 1933 it had approximately two thousand hundred inhabitants.

At Soombyangore I wondered why all the Burmese rose, offering their seats, the moment I appeared on deck. And I was even astonished when one of them asked me what my religion was.

It seems that the natives had preceded me explaining that "a very great missionary" was on board. To the Orientals, the Christian missionary is anathema, and they were considering means of gracefully retiring when they caught their first glimpse of the missionary

coming toward them, dressed in *organdie à la mode*, carrying a jade green parasol. They ■■■■ struck dumb they told me later. Only one who has ■■■ ■ "professional" missionary in so-called "heathen" countries will understand why.

CHAPTER XXXIII

INDIA IN RETROSPECT

WHEN I arrived ■ Calcutta on the S.S. *Angora*, the proprietor of the Great Eastern Hotel almost fell over himself to get ■ comfortably settled and gave ■ the best room in the hotel ■ an unbelievably low rate.

He had read about my lectures and travels in the papers weeks before, he explained. As ■ matter of fact, my article in the Rangoon paper had been picked up and published throughout India. They seem to be chronically more eager for news than the New York, Chicago or London sheets.

The result of my sudden newspaper fame precipitated my first public address in India. It was Sunday, and I dropped into a lecture where I supposed I should be unknown. Then, to my consternation, I was called to the platform.

There were at least four hundred present. To my surprise, I noted the audience began to perk up and lean forward in their seats ■ I explained the World Commonwealth of the future.

During dinner on board the S.S. *Angora* I had been told by ■ noted scholar that, although millions of Hindus still worship Kali (the black), sacrificing the blood of goats to her, ■ breath of ■ religious understanding is sweeping millions of others, that such leaders ■ Rabin-dranath Tagore are preaching the worship of God in spiritual ways to all, regardless of caste, and that the Arya Samaj have abolished castes and seek salvation through effort. In their teachings there is a tendency toward the unity stressed by Bahá'u'lláh, who teaches that life is ■ stream of activity and that those who ■ inactive become driftwood along the shore. Yet ■

■ not prepared for the enthusiasm that my address aroused. When I had finished, requests for literature came from all sides and so many crowded around the platform that ■ remained another half-hour answering questions.

I ■ escorted to my hotel by ■ dozen youths who had followed me from the hall, and they refused ■ leave until I had gone to my room and returned with literature.

India is alive with ■ spirit of revolt against that form of Hinduism which has encrusted with blood sacrifice, fanaticism, asceticism and idolatry the intellectually beautiful, though pessimistic doctrine of denial of the world of senses. The interpretation of ancient Upanishads by the swamis and gurus teaches that desire leads ■ rebirth and rebirth of suffering, and that therefore the only way to stop the eternal wheel of pain is to abolish desire. This is a sad and limited construing of desire, the active principle of creation. The tragedy of such ■ doctrine is understandable to ■ Occidental only after he has seen the misery with which the average Hindu's life is unfolded. The interpreters of Krishna in India have distorted the great principles of life into ■ fantastic worship of the cow and a refusal to kill even vermin, and have allowed superstition to destroy ethical impulses and forged ■ philosophy of reincarnation into the cruel caste system.

I had read descriptions of the worship of Kali. But not until I had visited her temple and heard the beat of drums and the wild cries of her ■ as the priest's cutlass severed the head of the sacrificial goat and the blood spurted forth and priests and worshippers flung themselves ■ the floor, did I fully realize its fanaticism. Kali herself is black and, with tongue thrust out between her teeth, stands upon the body of her husband and stretches out her four arms. In one hand she holds a knife, in the second the bleeding head of ■ giant, in the third, blood. The fourth is empty.

When the Aryan tribe first ■ over the Hindu Kush mountains, they brought with them the same joy of life as the ancient Greeks. Under the influence of Brahm

Jainism is the system of ethical culture first taught by Mahavira Vardhamana, the son of a chieftain born near modern Besark, ■ about the ■ time ■ Gautama. Like Buddhism, Jainism ■ revolt against Brahmanism. Jainists teach that deliverance from rebirth may be won by distinction between the spiritual and the material, by absolute faith in the Master and the sacred texts, by practice of virtue or strict observance of the five ■ taken by Jainist monks; ■ to kill, not to lie, ■ steal, not to indulge in sexual pleasures, and ■ attachments. So fearful is ■ Jain of taking life that he will ■ vermin rather than kill it, and breathe gently lest he kill ■ insect. I wonder what would happen if ■ Jain looked through ■ microscope and realized the animalcules that exist in every bit of food, every drop of water and every breath of air! Often ■ Jain monk will wear ■ cloth over the lower part of his face through which he breathes. The Jains also appear to be the original nudists, going without clothing when- ■ feasible. Fortunately for the paymen, many of whom are wealthy merchants, they are able to take vows without binding themselves to follow completely this rigorous code.

Because of the subtlety of its teachings, Jainism is confined to ■ relatively small intellectual class of somewhat ■ than a million believers.

The Badri Dad Temple, with its conical tower rising from a cluster of lesser towers, is ■ of the most ornate temples of this "city of palaces," and the centre of the Jain sect. The facing of the ■ walls is cut ■ delicately ■ to resemble filigree or lace.

The horror of the Black Hole of Calcutta is too well known to warrant other than ■ cursory mention—such men as Admiral Watson and Colonel Clive ■ be forgotten.

I ■ discovered that the "best people" of Calcutta had gone to the "hills," in reality into the immense mountains of the Himalayas. Darjeeling and Shillong in Assam ■ the hill stations for Calcutta. I received from an old friend ■ invitation to join her ■ her home in Darjeeling, ■ the base of Mount Everest. My itinerary

allowed me only two weeks to visit Benares, Agra, Delhi, Lahore, and finally Bombay. The heat was beastly, ■ I yielded ■ the temptation of slipping away from my self-imposed path, to cool off on the roof of the world.

So far I had got along very well with my Hindustani, hiring a guide only when the occasion demanded. But ■ leaving the hotel I ■ importuned by such ■ determined and energetic "bearer," I decided ■ take him with me—or myself with him.

Although most guides annoy me—oft-times proving ■ of ■ hindrance than a help—I allowed him ■ take charge of the luggage and succumbed to his insistent request to buy extra bedding for the journey. Train time came, and no bearer. ■ entered my compartment, looked around, made a lightning once-over of the train to make certain he had not gotten into the wrong car and hurriedly hopped off. At the same moment I beheld my bearer dashing down the platform, followed by three husky porters bearing my luggage. But the train ■ already moving and there ■ no chance of getting all the luggage on board.

What I said to the boy had better not be repeated here. It was the first time in my life that I had ever missed ■ train, and it took ■ bearer to ruin my record. He ■ fired on the spot. His explanation, given with profuse bows and apologies, was that he had shopped all over the bazaar in order to save me two ■ (about two-pence) on a purchase of pillow-cases.

It was the season for the hill stations. The trains had been booked solid days ahead by British and other Europeans escaping from the terrific heat. Unable to ■ ■ reservation, Darjeeling had to wait another y■

Despite their small numbers the Europeans have succeeded in impressing the superficial aspect of their amenities ■ the city to a remarkable degree. Firpo's Restaurant I found as smart ■ the "Biltmore" in New York, ■ the "Congress" in Chicago. Under Italian management and with a French cuisine, a European orchestra blazed forth the latest American jazz music for

cocktail parties and ■■■ dansants, where Europeans, Hindus and Parsees sip liqueurs and dry martinis, the ■■■■ in magnificent saris, gold and silver-heeled sandals and with their faces made up with ■■ artistry that puts to the blush the casual impressionistic dab of rouge and lipstick of the average Western woman.

Here and ■ a restaurant, the Great Eastern Hotel, which ■■■■ reminiscent of the Café de Paris, I danced and discussed the peculiar ways, religious and otherwise, of our brothers and sisters of India.

One evening I ■■■ invited by a Parsee lady to attend ■ performance of one of the dramas written about Siva. We left my hotel together.

"Mayfair Theatre," she said to the chauffeur.

Presently the driver stopped and ■■ stepped out.

"This is ■■■ the Mayfair Theatre!" the lady exclaimed, reading the announcement of an English movie.

The doorman approached.

"Can I do something for you, Madam?"

"We wish to go to the Mayfair Theatre."

"But you wouldn't want to go there—that's ■ native theatre in the native quarter."

"That's precisely where we want to go," I retorted.

"Do you think I've come to India to ■ English plays—there ■ plenty where I ■■■ from."

As I turned ■ enter the car I noticed ■■■ of the Viceregal secretaries walking up the steps, thorough disgust ■ the sight of my companion registered ■ his superior countenance.

An interesting experience the year following captures my imagination. *En route* to Mysore, on ■■■ of my visits ■ India, I suddenly felt an urge ■ the train pulled into the junction station, to motor out to the palace of ■■■ of India's most powerful potentates. When I arrived ■ the palace, I explained to the secretary my desire for an interview. I ■■■ advised after a brief wait that the "mighty one" would ■ see me and ■■■ interested in the "World Order of Bahá'u'lláh."

I had unpacked ■ the train and dressed with great care for the interview, wearing several ■■■■ of jade purchased in Canton, China, and the last word in

French parasols. So I took myself into his beautiful garden and began to pick roses before the royal one's balcony. His Mightiness, as I suspected, was standing ■ the window ■ watch the departure of another frustrated nuisance. Instead, he ■ ■ worldly-looking ■ ■ ■ despoiling his choice bloom. A hurried investigation proved ■ him that the poacher ■ ■ other than she who had desired an audience. A few minutes later the secretary ■ ■ ■ dashing out and hurried me ■ the luxurious apartments overhanging the garden. For ■ ■ ■ the potentate stared, then he politely offered ■ ■ ■ sumptuous chair and with a smile that displayed his flashing white teeth, observed :

"So you ■ ■ ■ missionary ! How extraordinary ! You do ■ ■ ■ look in the least like ■ missionary."

Horried I came back : "Your Highness, would you be so kind ■ to give ■ your definition of ■ missionary and your idea of what one should look like ?"

With a roar of humorous laughter he replied :

"It is not what they should look like, but what they do look like."

Then seriously : "Now, Madam, just what is there about this movement of which my secretary has been telling me, that could hold your attention ? I am not joking in the least, because anything religious that would attract ■ lady like yourself must be a very practical and sensible one."

Briefly I told him that anything with ■ solution for world peace and restored stability ■ ■ ■ worthy of consideration, adding :

"I have found something that wipes out from the hearts of human beings 'prejudice,' which is based on nothing more than difference in colour of skin, religious observances, geographical customs and habits. I have found during this world journey the Bahá'í plan has become rooted the world over without the aid of propaganda, neither carried ■ ■ by paid missionaries and clergy, ■ ■ by any other means than the desire of those ■ ■ ■ feel within their hearts the urge to spread this splendid and noble teaching.

Furthermore, your Highness, Bahá'í is not ■ religion

in the sense in which the word ■ usually understood. It represents in its all-embracing scope ■ entirely New World Order of government, upon which ■ jumbled world ■■ build ■ universal or international economic commonwealth with the spiritual impulse as its ■■■■ stone."

He invited ■■ ■■ remain for luncheon, later sending ■■ ■■ the station in ■ Rolls Royce, and asking me ■■ visit him again. In the meantime, he asked that I send him literature on this interesting ■■■ teaching.

Elated ■ having interested the ■■■■ important native ruler of India, I arrived ■ Bangalore to offer spiritual pearls to the Maharajah of Mysore.

The Prime Minister proved to be ■ charming Persian, both familiar and sympathetic with the teachings of Bahá'u'lláh. The first people I met through him were Countess Skipwith, and her husband, Colonel Skipwith.

The Countess was a fascinating blonde, artistically draped, preferring the comfort ■■d grace of native saris to European clothes in this enervating climate. We ■■■■ soon chatting on the subjects closest to our hearts, and to my question she replied :

"After ■ study of the religions of the world I have found in the teachings of Muhammad, the greatest example of living the life. I have found nothing anywhere more beautiful! ■ have adopted them ■ my standard."

Both she and Colonel Skipwith were deeply impressed by my account of wholesale martyrdoms of the heroic Bahá'í "dawnbreakers," the Colonel to such an extent that he said :

"I am writing ■ book. What you have told ■■ about this amazing and much-needed New World Order has changed the entire trend of the chapter ■■ which I am working, giving it a new meaning, crystallizing the vague ideas ■ have been groping for ! "

The following morning ■ was invited by the Prime Minister to attend a party under ■ huge striped canopy. The canopy, the garb of ■■■■ of the guests, the little pearl-inlaid tables covered with exquisite embroidered

linen, the ■■■■ and cone-shaped, cream-filled pastries, and the plaintive sound of hidden stringed instruments gave the occasion an altogether Arabian Nights atmosphere.

I ■■■■ conversing with some English and Zoroastrian ladies when a ■■■■ that sounded like ■■■■ aeroplane propeller suddenly drowned out all other sounds. To our horror, ■■■■ huge crow, measuring fully three feet from wing tip ■■■■ wing tip, zoomed into the tent, snatched ■■■■ roll off our table and zoomed out again. Had the great ■■■■ that carried Sinbad to the Valley of Diamonds appeared I do not believe ■■■■ could have been ■■■■ frightened. Tables ■■■■ overturned, dozens of teacups crashed, and feminine screams pierced the air.

The next day I ■■■■ in Mysore and, although it ■■■■ the day of the great annual fête, when the sacred elephant is paraded through the city, the Maharajah found time to receive me.

Forty-five years of age, small, immaculately clothed in long, white coat and neatly bound turban, he proved to be a man of deep spirituality, fundamentally thoughtful, much of his life having been spent in search of ■■■■ method of improving the ■■■■ of his people.

We discussed for ■■■■ while the unification of India.

"Do you not agree," I asked, "that the only solution for the evils of a non-progressive world lies in advance-■■■■ through education?"

"Undoubtedly," he replied. "But what form of education?"

I told him there was a teaching that included ■■■■ definite educational programme, an economic scheme and ■■■■ plan for international political co-operation, with ■■■■ religion ■■■■ broad that it included the basic teachings of all other religions.

"Is there such ■■■■ movement?" he eagerly asked.

In reply I handed him a book.

"I am glad to know that there is a movement effectually operating that will eventually bring about world peace and understanding," he said. "Such ■■■■ movement cannot fail to win in the end!"

Upon leaving, I asked for his autographed photograph, which he promised to send me.

Two days later, I was sitting in the lounge of the hotel in Bangalore, when a caller was announced, who had travelled by train all night in order to deliver the promised photograph into my hands. The picture had been beautifully framed in pierced silver, ornamented at the top with a solid gold eagle backed with rosewood.

CHAPTER XXXIV

MOGUL AND SIKH

I ARRIVED at Delhi during the debate ■ the salt tax in the Indian legislature. Mahatma Ghandi had recently appealed to the Indian people to make their ■ salt by drying sea water rather than submit ■ the tax, and the air ■ thick with anti-British feeling.

In spite of the heat, I decided to visit the legislature. Fortunately, I ran into Arthur Moore, who was covering the session for the *Bombay Statesman*, of which he was then assistant editor. I had ■ him in Calcutta and discovered that he was a Bahá'í. He secured a pass for me to the visitors' gallery and I listened to the white-robed, dark-skinned legislators in this hall of British government make an issue of the trifling tax in their struggle for independence.

Yet, after all, it is over such trifles that history is made. Looking down upon these Hindu and Hindu and Moslem legislators I wondered at the strange course of events that had placed the regulation of their affairs in the hands of a distant island people of ■ Western race, and speculated upon what would happen should they gain their independence.

Weeks later, ■ I was having tiffin with ■ native prince, he remarked :

"Of course, we have sense enough to realize that if Great Britain steps out we will have internal strife and that, in the ensuing period of chaos, Russia or Japan, ■ possibly China, would step in. If it ■ a choice of foreign rule, we should certainly prefer the British."

Capital of British India since 1921 and former capital of the mighty Mogul Empire, Delhi is full of sublime

examples of the Moslem genius for warfare, administration and art. Within the redstone battlements of the Imperial palace of the old Delhi are masterpieces of architecture worthy of the builders of the Taj Mahal. I walked through the spacious Diwan-i-Am, or Hall of Public Advice, with its curved flat roof of Hindu style supported by sixty red sandstone pillars. It was here, in this great silver-roofed audience chamber, that the Grand Mogul had sat upon the magnificent Peacock Throne, which was carried off by the Persian invader, Nadir Shah. The throne derives its name from the two peacocks which stood behind it, their tails expanded in a burst of sapphires, rubies, emeralds, pearls and other precious stones, so skilfully inlaid as to appear alive. Supported on four feet of gold, the throne stood beneath a golden canopy supported by twelve columns inlaid with pearls valued at six million dollars and braced by bars set with crosses of rubies, emeralds, diamonds and pearls. The entire throne, a part of which now supposedly forms the throne of the Shah at Tihlán, is worth some thirty millions of dollars.

Where else can one find the jewel-like flowers and foliage, of green, serpentine, blue lapis lazuli, red and purple porphyry, that adorn the huge arches of the white marble pavilion of the Diwan-i-Khas, or Hall of Private Audience, or where gaze on greater religious majesty, than the Jamma Musjid, the Great Mosque, expresses, with its three domes of white marble, its two tall minarets, its front court, four hundred and fifty feet square, paved with granite inlaid with marble and capable of holding ten thousand worshippers? What tower compares with the fluted sandstone Kuth Minar, three hundred and thirty-eight feet high, which commemorates the victories of the Mogul general Kuth-ud-in, and which ranges in colour from a purple red at the bottom through various shades of red to the vivid dark orange at the top, the whole tied together in a chromatic unity by contrasting bands of dark Arabic script and twenty-sided projecting platforms? Or where find another Kala Musjid (Black Mosque) or Moti Musjid (Pearl Mosque), architectural gems in black and white marble? Or ■

mosque of Kud Din, with its Hindu ornamentation and its mysterious iron pillar?

Chandni Chauk, or Silver Street, ■■■■ esteemed the richest in the world, with its park of grass and double ■■■■ of streets in the centre, is now lined with the two-storied shops of jewellers and workers in ivory. The families live above. Here ■■■■ may ■■■■ these dark-skinned descendants of the decorators of the Taj and the mosques, with infinite patience and delicate skill, pounding gold and silver into long filaments for cloth, shaping bracelets or ear-rings, polishing and setting precious ■■■■ and carving ivory into lovely and fantastic forms to catch the tourists' dollars.

Seven times Delhi has been built and rebuilt by conquerors, who in turn have become the conquered, and for ■■■■ times the Chandni Chauk has ■■■■ with blood. The British are now building an elaborate new capital, the eighth, with ■■■■ government house for the Viceroy, ■■■■ secretariat and ■■■■ parliament building.

Captured by the Muhammadans in 1193, and for centuries the centre of their dominion in India, Delhi draws to her administrative offices, mosques, and bazaars men from every corner and status of India.

At a reception given by a Hindu member of parliament in the garden of his palatial home, I sat in a beautiful tent, eating French *petit fours* and moulded ice-cream flowers, watching the games and getting an insight into the soul of the more enlightened Hindu. Even those who adhere to their ancient faith in its purest form seem to me ■■■■ hold exaggerated theories of life and death. One ■■■■ ■■■■ single-track emphasis ■■■■ reincarnation and *karma*, each life cycles fated to pursue ■■■■ path ■■■■ ■■■■ of the soul's acts in ■■■■ previous incarnation. The individual ■■■■ only work within the damning ■■■■ fines of the station into which he was born in the hope of being re-born into ■■■■ higher caste.

There is a glimmering of recognition of the principle of evolution, which has become distorted.

"Can anyone be ■■■■ credulous as ■■■■ imagine that it took dozens ■■■■ perhaps hundreds of reincarnations ■■■■ produce ■■■■ of ■■■■ greatest men?" I explained ■■■■ a

young Hindu legislator over a cocktail at Firpos: "And as far as reaching the station of life of one of your Brahmins or, say, ■■■ of our Western leaders, it certainly would ■■■ take a dozen lives. Education has elevated many in ■■■ Western world from what you could consider the lowest caste to the highest. Abraham Lincoln's rise from the time he ■■■ born of lowly parents in a log cabin until he ■■■ felled by the assassin's bullet, ■■■ evolution that pseudo-Buddhism ■■■ theosophy would require ■ hundred reincarnations to explain. Yet it occurred in ■ single lifetime."

"No," he admitted, "as long ■■■ continue ■■■ caste system, I am afraid there could ■■■ be ■■■ Abraham Lincoln to emancipate us."

The ■■■ system and the deadly intolerance of Hindu and Muhammadan will probably make it impossible for India to survive without the strong ruling hand of Great Britain. I recalled Mustafa Roumie's work in the village of Kunjungone and the real brotherhood between Moslem and Buddhist there. Only ■ new belief in racial amity could permit them to live peacefully together, working out successfully the brilliant civilization to which their past history, their stores of philosophy and the love their hearts displayed in the building of their mosques and temples, entitle them.

Watching the crack Sikh guards, mostly six feet tall or more, swing past in scarlet uniforms and spotless white turbans one March day in Delhi, the inspiration came to ■■■ to visit the King of the Sikhs. He is the Maharajah of Patiala, a native Punjab state which extends almost to Simla, only ■ short journey away. With the optimism which goes hand in hand with enthusiasm, ■ dashed off ■ letter requesting ■ audience, and ■ few days later received ■ surprisingly cordial invitation ■■■ by the Maharajah's secretary to present myself ■ week hence ■ the Patiala station, whence a motor ■■■ would carry me to the guest residence.

Instead of waiting for the scheduled date I boarded ■ more convenient train ■■■ of Delhi, changed ■ a little suburban-looking train, and arrived ■ Patiala unexpectedly. However, I was received ■■■ graciously at



THE MAHARAJAH OF PATIALA

the Maharajah's residence, and an hour later was deposited, bag and baggage, at the guest house in a huge room which had been reserved for me on the ground floor. I was surprised to find it furnished in the most modern European style and with an adjoining tiled bathroom equipped with the latest Occidental gadgets and as large a living-room.

At five-thirty I was told that dinner would be served at the Maharajah's residence in the garden at seven o'clock, and I spent most of the intervening hour and a half in primping, praying and wondering what I should tell him. As the head of the influential Sikhs, the Maharajah was in a position to advance the Bahá'í teaching powerfully if he was so inclined, therefore I was anxious to make a good impression.

My interest in the Sikhs had not been of recent origin, for all through India I had observed this tallest and most warlike appearing race wearing the brilliant uniforms of the Viceroy's guards or the khaki of troops selected to police the most turbulent of the empire's polyglot areas.

What I had at first conceived in Delhi as a possible audience of a half-hour or so proved a charming week-end which began with a dinner of state. At any rate, twelve of the Maharajah's ministers were seated at the dinner table while I sat at the monarch's right. All my preconceived ideas of the Sikh state were being shattered by the residence, save for details of the mental *motif* and the wealth of Oriental rugs, as Occidental as any British gentleman's home in Surrey. The service and the food were as British as anything in India can be. And the Maharajah himself had been educated in England and spoke with a delightful Oxford accent.

He was a most impressive man, fully six feet two or three in height and dressed in spotless white linen, with his black beard rolled and held in a silk net that was fastened under his turban.

Needless to say he was a gentleman of exceeding charm. He read extensively, was intimately familiar with world politics, enjoyed tiger shooting, and his own

polo field, and owned one of the finest stables of polo ponies in India. An idea of this cosmopolitan point of view may be gained by the fact that among the eight ■ ten guests ■ table I noted ■ of his ministers ■ ■ Zoroastrian, another a Muhammadan, ■ third a Christian, ■ fourth ■ Hindu.

During the luncheon the conversation took the usual trend, centring around India, America, and the crazy state of affairs throughout the world.

As ■ lingered over coffee in the drawing-room later my host inquired ■ to my chief interest in ■ much travel.

I explained that one of my chief interests was to do my share in advancing the status of the ■ through-out the world.

"I have noticed the rapidity with which women ■ coming to the front," said the Maharajah. "They are forging ahead here in India, where women are really freer than is generally thought."

"But upon what do you base your views of women's equality?" he continued.

"Upon a social, economic and spiritual movement that is making great headway in every country."

"And who is its founder?"

I told him something of the history of the Bahá'í World Order, comparing Bahá'u'lláh with the other supermen—or prophets—who had founded past civilizations. I explained the cyclic movement of civilizations which have b ■ ushered into birth by the appearance of the great spiritual messengers, whose mission is to light the way to ■ greater consciousness and vision for mankind, for the uncovering of new science and learning, and the progress of mankind.

"But why cannot humanity advance without the appearance of these messengers?" he asked.

"Because man's free will swings alternately to the dark forest of lust and greed, of conquest and the desire for power, and whenever he forgets the power of spirit and degenerates morally and spiritually "One" ■ ■ ■ the human remembrance of God. The light which previous prophets brought ■ humanity has become

dimmed through this forgetfulness, and their teaching of Truth has become lost."

"Do you feel, then, that religious teaching of the past is in darkness?"

"Yes, the structures that previous prophets built have decayed—all of them: Christian, Moslem, the religions of Moses, of Zoroaster."

Before I could complete my thought, the Zoroastrian minister, who had been listening with sympathetic attention when I referred to the decay of other religions, flared up with such vehemence that I almost emptied my coffee cup in my lap.

"Zoroastrianism has not decayed," he exclaimed.

"Doesn't the sacred fire burn night and day in your temples and isn't it the central object of worship to-day?"

"You might then say the Christians worship before images," he retorted.

"Thank you," I smiled—"that's precisely what I mean—the symbol has outworn the spirit."

"Please continue, Madam! I understand exactly," said the Maharajah.

Thus encouraged I spoke of the condition of all existing religions, which I said had disintegrated and were sadly in need of renewal.

At this the Zoroastrian smiled, while the Moslem looked his protest, but, in the face of the interest of the Maharajah, said nothing.

"What objection," I went on, "is there in buying a new suit when your old one wears out? Islam served its purpose in its time, likewise the others. Now they've become worn, bedraggled forms. Isn't the present condition of our world—the failure of our leaders to formulate a plan that will meet the economic needs of to-day—proof enough that old creeds are outworn and that something entirely new is needed to dynamize the hearts of people into a realization of what is ahead?"

Back and forth the barbs of argument flew, with the Maharajah upholding me.

When I left Patiala two days later, it was with the certitude that this land of India was friendly to women's

progress and ■ least tolerant of my ■■■■ endeavour. A few years later, when the British Empire's round-table conference ■■■ held in London in 1932, it ■■■ the beautiful Maharanee of Patiala—exquisitely arrayed, huge jewels glittering in her ears—who spoke ■■■ behalf of India and told the British ■■■■■ why India should be free. The Maharajah had taken his charming wife out of purdah, where no Hindu ■■■■■■■ meets ■ strange man, and had trained her ■ well that she ■■■ able to address these dignitaries with ■ poise and effectiveness that few college-trained Western ■■■■■ could ■■qual.

Following an exciting visit to ■ polo game, I ■■■ touring through the Maharajah's extensive state, when our ■■■ stopped ■ one of the food stalls in the market-place and my eye fell on such an unexpected sight that I involuntarily exclaimed :

"Caviar here !—and fresh caviar at that ! How in the world do you manage to transport it here without bottling ?"

"Fresh caviar ?" echoed my companion.

"Certainly, fresh caviar. Why the toe are ■ big as tapioca, instead of the usual pin-head size in glass jars, and they glisten like the caviar you get in Russia."

"Why, Madam," expostulated my companion, whose eye had followed the direction of my outstretched hand, "Madam, that is honey !"

"Honey ?" I repeated in a stupefied manner. "Well, that's the strangest honey I have ever seen."

I climbed out of the car and stepped toward the glistening black honey, where I was nearly blinded by a cloud of tiny flying forms that suddenly burst from the tub.

"Oh, Madam," cried my companions, with ■ sudden illumination, "those are flies !"

At luncheon the ■■■ day I commented on the Maharajah's well-kept ■■■■■.

"But can't something be done about sanitation in the village ?" I added. I told him about my experience with the flies.

"Well, make ■ suggestion," the Maharajah invited.

"Well, suppose you pay a small bounty—say, **100** anna for every thousand **100** that **100** caught," I suggested.

"Good heavens!" exclaimed the Mahatajah, "that would never do! They'd incubate them!"

CHAPTER XXXV

MONUMENTS AND MYTHS

MY first view of the Taj Mahal ■■■ by moonlight. The proprietor of the little tourist hotel, ■■■ Englishman, motored ■■■ out ■■■ it, the night of my arrival. Dreamlike—a phantasy in marble! Looking ■■■ it I could understand the poet describing its architecture ■■■ "frozen music." Built in white marble, it still remains the most exquisite edifice in the world. Standing in the red sandstone entrance to the park which surrounds it, the dome of the Taj seems to float like ■■■ milk-white bubble, a gigantic pearl at the end of ■■■ long vista of sparkling fountains and cypress trees. Or one can see it across the clear river in whose waters its beauty is mirrored. It was near here, across the river, that the bereaved Shah Jehan proposed to build a companion memorial of black marble for himself.

Viewing it by day, in its setting of turquoise sky and gardens of tropical beauty, I could well understand why the ■■■ of Shah Jehan, after killing his brother, imprisoned his father in the jasmine tower of the palace for fear he would spend the remainder of his imperial fortune completing his ambitious scheme. The milk-white marble of this poem of architecture is inlaid with precious stones—jade, cornelian, rubies, lapis lazuli brought from Russia, malachite, amethyst, mother-of-pearl and coral. Some of the floral decorations have fifty different shades of colour.

In the centre of the structure, just beneath the dome, a marble screen, ■■■ marvellously wrought that it appears to be made of lace, surrounds the gem-inlaid tombs of Shah Jehan and his wife, Mumtaz-i-Mahal, the Light of the Palace.

The carving ■■■ never be duplicated. The foremost

artists of India and foreign lands have been brought here to replace broken bits of the structure, but they equal the original.

The Taj is said to have cost the equivalent of thirty-five millions of dollars in pre-New Deal gold, which only an economist could translate into present-day value. It took twenty thousand workmen years to complete, and the of thirty villages maintain.

Had the Shah Jehan been able to build his black marble dream, the fortune of the great Mogul empire might indeed have disappeared.

Built by the Mogul conquerors, Agra had been for long periods the capital of India. The Moslems built they ruled and fought—with inspiration. Nowhere in the Western world have I seen such a magnificent house of worship as the three-domed pearl mosque built by Shah Jehan, or a more sumptuous palace than the white marble Jahangiri Mahal of the great Akbar, grandfather of Jehan, with its marble screens, its gilded incrustated pillars, its marble bath and court with an artificial lake.

On my last visit to the Taj I noticed in startling contrast to the white marble above the doorway a black marble inscription in Arabic letters. My guide informed me that it was a text from the Koran, which says:

"Saith Jesus, 'This is a bridge. Pass thou over it, but build thy soul not upon it. The world is one hour. Give its minutes to thy prayers, for the rest is unseen.'" In all my mother's years of Bible reading aloud I could not recall hearing these words of Jesus.

How many Western visitors observe this message of a Christian on the Taj. I wondered. Further, where were these priceless utterances of Jesus that we Christians have lost? I have heard, with very good authority that something like thirty-six lucid Gospels were written within the first Christian century, and only four appear in the New Testament.

It seems to me that I recall being taught that Muhammad was a false prophet. Therefore this tribute from a Moslem was more than amazed me.

"How many of these priceless gems have we? How many are lost?" I wondered.

Apparently the Moslems not stumble over the personality of Jesus, as the Jews did, and as the average Christian is doing to-day over the personality of law-givers, Bahá'u'lláh. Usually when talking with a Christian, the fact that Bahá'u'lláh was of Muhammadan parentage, condemns Him in their minds. They entirely forget that Jesus was of Jewish origin. It never occurs to them that Bahá'u'lláh no more emphasized the dogma-encrusted creed of Islam than Jesus promoted the outworn creed of Judaism.

Everywhere is this contradiction between the hope that the promised Messiah of all religions will return, and the viewpoint that there was none before their particular prophet and never will be another like him.

This very promise, common to all religions, is evidence of the successive message of spiritual guidance, one in their basic reality, which the race has received from time to time. The Prophets themselves have always sought to establish the fundamental truth of their predecessors, as did Muhammad regarding Abraham, Moses and Jesus in the Koran, and have always pointed to their successors, as did Jesus. The Buddhists were looking for the fifth Buddha; the Jews for their Messiah; the Moslems for the Madhi; the Christians for the return of the Christ, etc. What other meaning than the essential unity of these great Spirits could Jesus have when he said "Before Abraham was, I am." He certainly did not mean the man Jesus of Nazareth, but rather the Christ Spirit. Yet a human name, a human personality, the country of his birth, befogs the insight of those ardently awaiting the Messenger's coming. I verily believe that millions of earnest Christians are convinced He should be a perfectly good hundred per cent American or European when He comes!

Two or three centuries after His coming it's easy to follow the crowd and accept. Then it's popular. The acid test of individual perception is to recognize Them at the time of Their appearance, and after, when

epithet of "crank" or "fanatic," etc., the mildest form of criticism, and martyrdom the strongest.

"There are chapters in the book of life. It would seem that a cycle is now completing, a dispensation ending, a new chapter about to begin. We may be on the door of a new era which shall be even greater than a renaissance. The division between the material and the spiritual has become so thin that who can tell whether the human intelligence or the divine spirit may not break through so that a new revelation would result and the spiritual life receive a quickening not unlike that which marked the incarnation when an inflow of divine power came into the world and God was manifest in the flesh."

From *The Coming Renaissance*, by J. C. Carlisle.

Benares is the combined Mecca and Jerusalem of some two hundred thousand or more human beings who journey here from all parts of the Hindu world to drink and bathe in the holy river Ganges; to make a pilgrimage of the fifty-mile holy way that encircles it and to worship at some of the two thousand temples and countless shrines. A great Pilgrim house, supported by a powerful Maharajah, houses the pilgrim, but for the visiting Occidental, facilities are among the worst in the East. Nevertheless, the beaming landlord of the hotel to which the porter directed me at the station when I asked for the "best hotel," had also read of my exploits in the lecture field in Rangoon and ushered me, in person, to the best room.

Wishing to see the bathing ghat, I started forth at five o'clock the next morning, accompanied by a very intelligent Hindu guide. The streets in the greying light were already thronged with pilgrims. By the time we reached the embankment and had walked down the few steps, the sun was rising over the green hills on the opposite side of the river.

The increasing light revealed the full bow sweep of the Ganges for a distance of perhaps four miles. Fascinating shrines and temples lined the western bluff. The throngs of worshippers wading into the yellow

water, immersed their heads and bodies and drank of the [redacted] from brass bowls.

It [redacted] a gay scene, a colourful phantasmagoria. The bathers, their foreheads stencilled in red, yellow and other colours to designate caste, [redacted] jubilant in their belief that whoever drinks of the holy water will gain salvation. Holy water and baptism—ritual [redacted] many religions. How many keep the form? How many find the spirit?

Sitting on the edge of a raft which jutted out from the bank beneath an awning of reed and bamboo were the widows, and on rafts covered with large coloured umbrellas the married women. Kneeling [redacted] squatting upon the stairs and before the shrines were men and boys busy with ablutions and prayers—each with the ubiquitous brass bowl.

Boarding [redacted] little river craft I passed the many burning ghats where men were heaping wood for pyres on which to consume the bodies wrapped in red cloth which lay nearby. [redacted] watched [redacted] body placed on a pyre. More wood was added, oil poured over and the nearest of kin, in this case the husband, threw a flaming torch upon the pyre. It took about four hours to reduce [redacted] body to ashes, which was then pushed off the bank into the river near the bathers.

The ceremony of cremation for men appears to be the [redacted] [redacted] for women, except that the men's bodies [redacted] wrapped in white, while the women must have red. I thought it should be the reverse. If the family of the deceased cannot afford to purchase enough wood, it often happens that the body is not entirely consumed. This, however, makes no difference to the person's soul, because the unburned parts, together with the ashes, are thrust into the "holy river"—direct oath to Vishnu without undergoing endless reincarnations.

Smallpox and leprosy victims enjoy the peculiar distinction of having their bodies, with a weighty [redacted] attached, thrown into the holy Ganges without first being cremated.

All day long the pilgrims bathe and drink in the Ganges, apparently unmindful of the ashes drifting by.

The [redacted] ought to be rather "high" for consumption. As a matter of fact, the British authorities have had it chemically analysed, and according to my guide have found it exceptionally pure, evidently containing [redacted] antiseptic properties.

For a time I watched the flames whirl under the funeral pyre. But when I [redacted] the shroud burn off, exposing the feet, and then [redacted] the legs fall off around the knees, I lost my appetite for cremation and slipped away to other [redacted].

In the meantime, the fires of other funeral pyres had leaped up along the river on other burning ghats, accentuating a new nightmare *motif* in this scene of gaiety.

From the temples and shrines, magnificent, elaborate, gilded, that form a background for this bizarre scene, come the sound of drums and horns and cries of ecstasy and prayer. The resplendent Golden Temple, with its gilded spires, displays its phallic symbols, and women practise exceptional ablutions to Siva. Slender temple maidens chant prayers and hang yellow garlands over the fat necks of the sacred cows. Monkeys, the representatives of the god Hanuman, climb the temple walls, chatter and beg food from the worshippers. I almost had my finger badly bitten by one, trying to feed it peanuts. Krishna, Vishnu, and Ganesha, Hindu version of the ever-recurring trinity form, lure by the thousands their devotees, who bring offerings of flowers and fruit. Mingled with the music and prayers is the odour of sacrificial roses and jasmine, human sweat and incense.

Lining the narrow streets about the temples are booths selling lucky images of various gods and flowers and food for sacrifice. Contorted beggars and fakirs crouched with bowls extended. The pilgrimages support thirty thousand members of the priestly caste in this city of two hundred thousand.

I thought of the Buddha who said: "When a stream is choked with weeds and scum, it is necessary to cleanse the stream of the weeds and bring the [redacted] to the surface in order to [redacted] it. Then, if the stream is muddy, leave it alone, and the water will clear."

As I walked back past the temple of Vishnu and the row of fakirs, lying on their spines, stretching out handless stumps or holding emaciated ■■■■ in air, an ash-besmeared, half-naked human being held out his bowl.

"Please, lady?" His body ■■■■ a living skeleton, his head ■ skull covered with skin.

"What do you want?" I asked.

"Money," he replied in a whining voice. "I am a holy man."

"Holy man!" The words burst forth violently. "You ■ holy man! You lazy hound. The British ought to do what they do in America for people like you—build you ■ hoose-gow!"¹

All this fanaticism, built ■■ superstition, imitation and tradition, will dissolve—is dissolving under the intelligent consciousness of great men and women of India, who have turned the pages of the book of To-day and found "Reality" written in letters of fire.

¹ American slang for prison.

CHAPTER XXXVI

PAGAN AND IDEAL

EN route to the State of Rajputana to visit the Maharajah of Ghalawar I had to change trains ■ ■ wayside junction. It ■■ sunset and the connecting train ■■ not due until next morning. As there ■■ ■■ accommodation in the village, there ■■ nothing to do but spend the night in the small, badly ventilated, station rest-room.

To add to the physical discomfort, the night ■■ hot and humid. I hired ■ boy to sit outside my ■■■■ and pull ■ punhak overhead that stirred the ■■■■ air. That day ■ tiger had entered the town and made off with ■ native child, the telegraph operator told me. It was believed that the beast was still lingering about. With this pleasant thought in mind, I was falling asleep when gradually I became conscious that the punkah had slowed down. I ■■■■ and slipped ■■ the first thing that ■■■■ to hand—a lace *négligée*—and stepped out ■■ the platform. The boy had tied the cord to his toe and fallen asleep.

The oppressive heat lay upon the earth like ■ blanket. Through the darkness ahead, I perceived ■ cluster of torches flickering. They seemed only ■ few hundred yards away. Curiosity getting the better of me, I slowly strolled toward them. I must have walked five hundred yards when I suddenly realized I had ■■■■ upon a circle of Hindus performing a religious rite to drive the tiger from their precincts. Too late I remembered it is considered dangerous for foreigners to be gazing upon "forbidden" ceremonies.

At that ■■■■ instant one of the priests ■■■■ ■■ standing in my long diaphanous robe, looking utterly unlike ■ human woman, I presume, in the shadowy darkness. Most everyone ■ that time was wearing short skirts

above, too often, ungainly legs. At any rate, they must have mistaken me for an apparition. By this time I realized that I was too far from the railway station to run back, so I stood still, trying to look as nearly as possible as though I had been divinely created for just this occasion.

As the natives came forward, my heart nearly jumped out of my mouth—in spite of my clenched teeth. But they reverently, escorted me to the seat of honour on a crude wooden platform and sat around in a circle staring while they continued with the ceremony as though uninterrupted.

Wishing all the while for a cognac to keep me from swooning, I sat with what I considered angelic serenity until the prayers ended and the clashing of cymbals ceased and the natives stood up with their hands stretched out in appeal. Whereupon I called upon all my thespian talents, made a dignified, yet what I believed to be a seraphic exit. My movements were so cautious that they evidently believed me to be disappearing gradually and at the same time putting a jinx on the tiger, so they remained in the circle until I had vanished into the night. Whether the tiger ever returned or not I never discovered.

At six o'clock the next morning I boarded the train for Ghalawar, where a beautiful French car was waiting to take me to the home of the Maharajah twenty miles away, past fields and through wooded country.

The Maharajah of Ghalawar was the first ruler to accept the Bahá'í teachings and attempted to put them into practice in his domain. In 1900 the late Lua Gersinger, a pioneer American Bahá'í, who had dedicated her life to the spread of Bahá'u'lláh's cause throughout the world had visited the Maharajah. He became so interested in the world plan she outlined that he insisted she remain as his guest for several weeks. She occupied a suite, one room of which had been converted into a most beautiful library. Its walls were lined from floor to ceiling with shelves of books exquisitely bound.



PRESENT MAHARAJAH, SON OF THE LATE MAHARAJAH OF GHALAWAR

I spoke of Lua Getsinger to the Maharajah when I called upon him and he honoured me by assigning her suite to me. I stayed four days and, following Lua's example, spent several hours daily in the library studying volumes on comparative religion ably translated by Max Muller.

I wandered at daybreak through the village that adjoins the royal residence and was captivated by the immaculateness of the walls of little clay houses. Doors stood wide open to admit the morning breeze, displaying the spotless interiors. Each crudely hewn-out window-hole, smoothed by endless scouring, framed a flaming, potted geranium.

The Maharajah had educated his people to many ideals, in accordance with the plan first disclosed to him by his brilliant and spiritual American sister.

A more striking example of Bahá'í influence was the model State prison which I visited with the Maharajah and the handsome young Maharaj, who succeeded to the throne following his father's death in 1933. I was astonished to find a prison without cells, hideous uniforms or chains. Prisoners were allowed free movement within boundaries and there was no restriction on talking.

They were treated more like convalescing hospital patients. They slept in dormitories, worked at trades and were paid a regular wage which was given to their families.

The clay floors of the dormitories were clean and shining and each built-in clay bed boasted a spotless blanket, neatly rolled at its head.

Prisoners were engaged in weaving rugs in a large, airy room, and stopped to talk to me with a freedom that probably few American or European factory workers would dream to assume. One of them stepped forward, bowed to the Maharajah, then to me, and requested:

"Your Highness, may we present Madam with the rug we are on the loom?"

"If the lady wishes it, certainly," the Maharajah replied.

I was delighted. The rug was cut from the warp, rolled up and put into the car beside the chauffeur. One

of the ■■■■ accompanied us through the garden—lovely in its setting of shrubs, trees and flowers.

We ■■■■ about ■■■■ leave the prison through the main entrance, when ■■■■ were confronted by ■■■■ prisoner who pointed to a great book lying open on a table. He spoke in Hindustani to the young Maharaj, who translated ■■■■ request for my inscription. As I bent over, pen in hand, I ■■■■ surprised to notice ■■■■ of well-known American and European visitors who had preceded me to this model state. I wrote :

"There is no prison greater than the prison of self—Abdu'l Bahá," beneath which I signed my name.

When this was translated, the prisoner's face broke into a radiant smile, and he bowed low.

Ghalawar's prison might well serve ■■■■ a model for any advanced country. A few years later I heard that many of the features of this regime were being introduced into Mexico.

Although the Maharajah had been educated in India, the young Maharaj had been ■■■■ to schools in England. He spoke flawless English and was deeply interested in Shakespearian drama. He had built a theatre, where young Hindu students of the better families gave performances, sometimes as often as once a week, of Shakespeare, Barrie, Galsworthy and modern playwrights.

He had invited ■■■■ to ■■■■ tiger shoot, which limited time forced me to forgo, and to allay my disappointment, brought out the sacred elephant. It ■■■■ far more magnificent than the so-called "white" elephant of Bangkok, Siam, and was all a-glitter with regal trappings of scarlet, gold braid, embroidery and ■■■■ gleaming, carved, solid silver howdah. Draped in ■■■■ Hindu sari, I climbed up a ladder and seated myself on ■■■■ silver throne while the beast moved majestically about the royal gardens. There is nothing more magnificent, more splendidly representative of the pomp and glory and wealth that ■■■■ associated with the Indian maharajahs than a sacred elephant in regal trappings.

Later, the hospitable young Maharaj escorted ■■■■ up the river to view the crocodiles and the ancient palace, still well preserved, ■■■■ few miles from the modern residence.

When the time for my departure arrived, the Maharajah expressed again his gratitude to Lua Getsinger and, as a token of respect and admiration, presented me with a large square emerald in her memory.

Every year thereafter I received a handsome Christmas card from my Maharajah friend in Ghalawar; and I mourned his passing with deep regret.

CHAPTER XXXVII

MULLAHS AND POETS

A YEAR later, returning from India, after several months in the Far East with its marble palaces and jewel-encrusted temples, I felt ■ urge to visit ancient Shiraz, the synonym of poetic inspiration.

As we steamed through the straits of Oman, the Arabian Sea became the Persian Gulf, and I watched the pale yellow headlands jutting towards me across the intervening stretches of turquoise. Farther ahead lay the land of poets' gardens and nightingales, the quatrains of Omar, the poetic pearls of Hafiz and the Gulistan of Saadi—the enchanted verses of the Báb, which literally dynamized the whole of Persia during the past century.

I imagined that spring-time in Shiraz and the South of Persia might offset my disappointment of the year previously in the northern part. The Persia I had visualized was a land of romantic history and mystic wisdom.

The steamer anchored ■■■ distance from the end of the peninsula in a raging sea. We climbed down the side of the rolling ship to the bobbing "buggalow" waiting to transport the passengers ■■ and their luggage to the wind-swept beach, where the ramshackle custom house shivers beside a group of little wooden huts. It took not a little courage to leap at the right moment from the ship's step to the flying buggalow in order to avoid ■ cold plunge into the waves, and then to watch one's luggage being thrown on board, sometimes barely escaping the sea. The ■■■ choppy and rough enough to almost make ■■ feel that Bushire and even Shiraz was not worth the effort ■ get there.

Bushire lies pathetically upon the barren, uninviting earth, without so much as a tree ■ blade of grass to

■

offset the drab approach ■ its dockless harbour. I wondered what had happened to the fleet ■ launched there by Kerim Khan Zend, the great Viceroy of Shiraz, and which his brother Sadek Khan had used against the Turks. Persia had never had ■ flair for naval conquest. Her lack of interest in obtaining her share of the spoils of the Gulf, while others reaped the rich harvest, bea■ out this fact indisputably.

My approach had been heralded through the city, and I ■ welcomed by several Bahá'is who took charge of my luggage and relieved me of the tiresome custom's inspection. W■ swiftly fled through the twisting streets past the government, telegraph, bank and other rather imposing blocks of square buildings, past crowds of black-robed women, ■ in flowing *abas* and European clothes topped by the black kulah or lamb-skin fez, worn by State officials, and occasional Zoroastrians.

Between robed figures, camel and donkey trains, ■ hastened through narrow streets, flanked by delicately tinted plaster walls, pierced by frowning shuttered ■ latticed windows. Bushire looked utterly different from Persia's northern gate. And, as for roses and nightingales, the flowers had withered and the few scraggy trees we passed looked far too bare to evoke the bulbul's serenade.

A handsome young man with finely cut Ayran features, splendid dark eyes and jet black hair, informed me ■ lecture had been arranged for the late afternoon. He added that about one hundred young men had recently shown ■ interest in the Bahá'i teaching and would attend my lecture.

Finally, after zigzagging through ■■■■■ streets, ■ arrived ■ the home of my host, which was simply but comfortably furnished after the style of a modest Western house, with white enamelled beds, bureau and plain chairs of oak, others stuffed and wearing crocheted bibs. Hospitality was not lacking. Sumptuous meals ■■■■ served, mostly *pilan*, which is rice cooked with finely cut pieces of lamb. There ■ too many different varieties of this staple dish ■ be able to describe them. Persian melons, baby cucumbers, pomegranates and other

fruits were served in abundance with each meal. The juice of the pomegranate flavouring the stew served on the *pilan* is considered a delicacy. The skin of the small young cucumber, which is [redacted] like [redacted] apple, is [redacted] removed. Quarts of cultured milk called *maust*, like *yougart*, is consumed with each meal. This is considered excellent [redacted] cleanser for the body.

My lecture [redacted] held in [redacted] large room in the home of [redacted] believer, furnished for this purpose. I [redacted] conducted [redacted] large house and into a good-sized courtyard, then into the hall where about two hundred [redacted] of all ages filled the closely packed chairs in the centre of the room, while every inch of floor space was covered with eager faces. "Unity between Science and Religion" [redacted] my subject. It evoked such intense interest in the younger generation, those between twenty and thirty years of age, that I [redacted] told about fifty young men joined the assembly afterward. So enthusiastic were these youths that they threw discretion to the winds and openly repeated everything I had said to friends and acquaintances alike. This created an uproar in the city and aroused the fury of the mullahs who decided such a speaker was dangerous to Islam. I learned months later at Tihlán that my host had been commanded by the authorities to speed his guest on her way the following morning not later than ten o'clock, or they would not be responsible for her safety.

Ignorant of the order, I returned from [redacted] enjoyable evening and retired, only to awaken about two in the morning with a [redacted] of foreboding, and [redacted] desire [redacted] be off [redacted] Shiraz at daybreak. Having [redacted] to this seemingly unreasonable decision, I slipped into a robe and stepped out in search of my host. His astonishment [redacted] my *deshabillé* showed clearly on his fine face, and [redacted] replaced by horror when I asked how to locate a motor-car for [redacted] trek to Shiraz [redacted] daybreak. He assured me it could not be done and that nothing short of [redacted] week in Bushire would be considered. After [redacted] long conversation, and realizing I [redacted] deadly in [redacted] and not merely sleep-walking, he despatched a [redacted] to hunt the city [redacted] for [redacted] [redacted] and driver. I felt most ungrateful, especially when he finally decided that he had somehow failed in

hospitality. He ■■■ sitting in an attitude of prayer when I emerged from my ■■■ the first time. An hour later I heard mumbling voices and went forth to investigate, just in time to find him sending ■ man away from the door. A dilapidated Ford stood outside. I told him I would take ■ chance, and ■■ bundled into it with ■ youthful Bahá'í for my escort, my luggage tied all over the outside and behind the reanders.

Luckily for me I did ■■ know that steps ■■ to be taken to oust ■■ from the little Persian city, for I should most certainly have refused to leave and might have run foul of priestly wrath and found ■ similar fate to the American Consul, Major Imbrie. My Swiss grandfather's love of adventure was too strongly inherited to permit any mullah to dispense with me ■ easily, had I been informed.

The early morning was bitterly cold, but I was on my way to the city of poets, and eagerly looking forward to a visit to the "House of the Báb," where he had first received the inspiration that was destined to herald the event of "One who would come after him," and who would unite a warring world and unify religion. Many of Europe's eminent scholars have written of the Great Revival that has already begun in the East. Professor Carpenter, principal of Manchester College, stated in a speech at Oxford, December 31st, 1912, that the late Dr. Jowett once said to him that he had been so deeply impressed with the teachings and character of the Báb that he thought Bábism, as the present movement then was known, might become the greatest religious movement since the birth of Christ.¹ Dr. Caird, ■■■ of Dr. Jowett ■ Master of Balliol, has been quoted in ■ similar sense.

I ■■ off at last on a road said to be ■ thousand miles long. I had expected to find ■ highway in the American sense. Instead, I found ■ ancient trail for pack-mules, which had been widened in places, twisting and climbing toward the stars like a gigantic stairway between walls of jutting rock around the base of towering, tawny cliffs and along the edge of terrifying precipice. Often

¹ *Christian Commonwealth*, January 22nd, 1913.

my heart leaped as, winding about a sharp turn on a ledge just wide enough for four wheels, I wondered what would happen should another car approach. Oh, for an aeroplane!

Suddenly the petrol and oil blazed up in front of the car, converting it into a modernized version of Elijah's chariot. My driver began busily untying my suitcases, when the driver had a brainstorm, gathered sand and began quickly to smother the flames at the base of the engine.

The road became steep and we were forced to climb the hill a foot. Gazing over the steep incline into the deep chasm, we saw the dead carcasses of camels and donkeys that had lost their footing when a motor-car had suddenly sprung at them from behind a sharp curve in the winding road. They lay where they had fallen, one hundred feet below, devoured by vultures. One donkey carcass still tethered on a projecting ledge.

About ten miles further along the trail a small car belched forth flames and smoke, and I counted eleven Arabs standing disconsolately about as they had been *en route* to Bushire where they were to embark for Basrah, when their conveyance caught fire. How they had managed to fit into the five-passenger sedan was a mystery.

The first half-day's sojourn had been over a long stretch of sand leading to the Kotals. As we drove through this infested area, locusts rose in great buzzing clouds above our heads. What they survived in this region I never did discover.

I spent the night at a telegraph rest-house, in a tiny cubical crevice called a room. A structure of solid wood with a lumpy mattress stood against the wall. I impressed the operator sufficiently to have a fine dinner served in my cell and an excellent breakfast the next morning of honey, bread, eggs and delicately flavoured tea.

The mountain air felt cool and stimulating after suffocating India, and it became colder and colder as we climbed upward toward the Persian city. I inquired from the operator about the four seasons in Persia. These, I

had been told, could be depended upon ■ the day. What ■ this—spring or still winter? He assured me that spring followed winter, but something had happened for the last few years, and ■ it was different. I am afraid I laughed. For many generations my informant told me, products from Tihrán and Shiraz have been carried over this trail by camels.

"You ■ ■ one of them now!" He pointed out ■ wistful-eyed camel by the side of the road that had fallen and broken its knees. It meant death by slow starvation. That camel accompanied me in thought for hundreds of miles ■ I whizzed by dead carcasses ■ the oldest trail in Persia, and probably one of the oldest in the world.

About four o'clock in the afternoon, just ■ ■ we were looking for ■ clearing by the road to try out our forgotten lunch, we came upon ■ ragged but happy family of nomads gathered about ■ small fire. They were travelling by cart and donkey, making their uncharted way as the spirit listeth, aided by Allah and a little discreet thieving!

Less than ■ hour later, ■ we rounded ■ long sweeping curve, we saw the walls of Shiraz below us in the distance, framed between two sepia hills. According to Saadi, travellers first viewing Shiraz were invariably so overcome with its beauty that they halted to cry out "God is Great." But the view which Saadi described is from the north, not the south. He wrote, many years ago, about ■ ■ centuries to be exact, and many changes have taken place since then.

The ■ ■ was already setting behind the snow-tipped mountain peaks above us, turning far-off brown and purplish ridges to russet gold, ■ the roofs of Shiraz to a rosy hue, when we crossed the bridge that leads to the city gate. We were halted ■ the gate of the city by gendarmes, who demanded to ■ my passport.

I reflected over the Shiraz of Saadi's Gulistan, or Garden of Roses, and of Hafiz' Divan. Before ■ clusters of pastel-tinted roofs and walls were ■ in ■ "narrow strip of herbage sown."

Like most Persian cities, Shiraz is a city of clay walls.

The [] walls, guarding [] houses, courtyards and gardens within, [] unpierced by openings, giving passers-by [] shut-out feeling. There [] [] silence that [] have been like the inspiration of the poet who sang :

Through the old city's silence
Where the Abana flows,
O hearken to the nightingale
Sing lyrics to the rose !
Yet well the lonely songster
Knows that the red [] hears !
Ah ! love—I need [] answer
But let me [] thy tears,
Ah ! let me [] thy tears !

We drove to the address given me at Bushire—a magnificent home with a huge courtyard. At one side of this courtyard stood a building furnished after the style of a Western lecture hall and large enough to accommodate the hundreds who frequently meet there.

That evening I was taken to the "House of Báb." As we approached the house through narrow streets [] walked at short distances behind each other like "Farmer Brown's cows," lest we attract attention of the fanatical mullah.

We entered through a heavily bolted, iron-bound, wooden door into a courtyard, passed through a gate into another courtyard where [] building sat wrapped in moon-pierced shadows and mystic silence, [] though quietly resting after the turmoil of hatred and persecutions which had followed its gentle owner as the forerunner of a world-regenerating faith less than a century ago. Deeply awed, I contemplated the history of a similar occasion [] two thousand years ago when the early Christians met in the catacombs of Rome. Had we not passed through a similar experience this very night [] [] way to this hallowed spot whence had flickered forth the first glimmer of Light of the New Day ! Had [] not, too, passed through dimly lighted thoroughfares, hazardous alleys, fearful lest we attract the notice of fanatics surging through the [] streets ! Were

we ■■■ still walking amid the darkness of human prejudice and ignorance?

When ■■■ entered through the first door I found myself in a small courtyard, from which we entered ■ room dimly lit by variegated oil-lamps and candlelight. So this ■■■ the spot where it all began!

About twelve people, both ■■■ and women, ■■■ there quietly meditating when I entered. Later I learned that the exquisite little lady in black silk ■■■ related to Shoghi Effendi and also ■ cousin of the Báb.

Shortly one of my escorts softly entered and beckoned ■■■ follow him. We ■■■ through the first courtyard, through another door which led to ■ intimate little garden in the corner of which stood a prolific orange tree that had been planted by the Báb himself.

When we ascended the narrow flight of stairs to the second storey I was under the impression that I was to be shown over the private portion of the house, but instead I found myself standing in the doorway of a room that held some particular fascination other than the delicate ■■■ in relief which panelled the walls. Totally unconscious of the fact that I had sat down, I found myself on the floor, which was carpeted with a rare Persian rug, my mind soaring to heights hitherto unexperienced and indescribable. How long after I do not know, I rose, turned to find behind me ■■■ forty or fifty believers sitting in the ■■■ position in prayerful attitude.

I inquired what ■■■ that "mystical something" that pervaded the ■■■ I had just left, and ■■■ told in ■ rather subdued voice that it ■■■ the ■■■ in which the ■■■ had received his illumination!

"I thought that ■■■ the first ■■■ we visited . . ."

I ■■■ glad of that mistake. It proved my feelings in the real room to be ■ self-hypnotism. We ■■■ glibly speak of the "atmosphere" of a ■■■ ■■■ house. That simple chamber held—Reality.

The Báb, whose name was Siyyid Ali-Muhammad, was born in Shiraz ■■■ the 20th October, 1819, ■ direct descendant of Muhammad and a member of ■ noble house. During his early childhood he lost his father, ■

man noted for his honour and piety, and ■■■ brought up by his maternal uncle, who hoped to have the youth succeed him in business. ■■■ the Báb, engaging in ■ commercial enterprise, convinced his uncle that his calling ■■■ of ■ spiritual nature, and won his uncle's encouragement to pursue his chosen path.

On May 23rd, 1844, the Báb announced his mission and rapidly ■■■ ■■ enthusiastic following by his eloquence, wisdom and inspired writings. At the ■■■ time he roused the jealousy and enmity of the orthodox mullahs, who persuaded the Governor of Fars to suppress the ■■■ "heresy." Thus began ■ series of persecutions that ended in the Báb's martyrdom in 1850.

The late Professor E. Granville Browne of Cambridge University wrote in his *A Traveller's Narrative* :

" And if anyone would reflect ■■ the appearance of this Tree (The Báb) he will without doubt admit the loftiness of God's religion. For in one from whose life twenty-four years had passed, who ■■■ devoid of those sciences wherein all are learned, who ■■■ recites verses after such fashion without thought ■■ hesitation, who in the ■■■ of five hours writes ■ thousand verses of supplications without pause of the pen, who produced commentaries and learned treatises of so high ■ degree of wisdom and understanding of the Divine Unity that doctors and philosophers confess their inability to comprehend those passages, there is ■■ doubt that all this is from God."

Gertrude Emerson, after her visit to the " House of Inspiration," ■■ the house where the Báb ■■■ born is called, is said ■ have written : " What truly wonderful people are the Bahá'is of Shiraz, what hospitality, what joyous radiance on their faces ! "

I found them mostly from the higher walks of life, well-to-do business ■■■ and merchants, but whose whole-hearted, sincere enthusiasm and devotion ■■ this great world movement was literally breath-taking. Where could one find their duplicate anywhere in the world I had thus far visited ? Their deeds and lives have the same value ■■ their words, which, after all, is the proof

of sincerity. What ■ prating and preaching Sunday after Sunday to a congregation of people who refrain from attending the service if their best apparel happens to be shabby or at the cleaners? There is a power behind this movement that fires the zeal of millions, regardless of whether or not their complexion measures up to Anglo-Saxon qualifications, such ■ pious humbugry, prejudice, colour, country, custom ■d creed."

H. G. Wells once said that "Man is ■ skin disease ■ ■ third-rate planet." But I soon learned in Shiraz that men ■ become ■ angels when a spiritual impetus lifts them above the level of savage, war-thirsty beasts. What is it that these millions of builders of the New World Commonwealth possess that makes them different from ordinary people?

As far ■ my comprehension could fathom they seemed to have contact with some radiance centre, with some higher power, something that I was unable to define, but about which I meant to discover.

Professor Eddington throws a ray of illumination on the problem from a scientific angle when he places the scientific and the mystic experiences with the workings of the conscious mind, admitting that spiritual and human values elude science because they elude ■■■■■■ ment, but that "the mystic has claims as valid as those of the scientist."

Morning ■■ just breaking over the far hills when we motored through the east gate of Shiraz and along the broad tree-flanked highway that leads to the ruins of Persepolis, the first step *en route* to Isfahan. As ■ left the green plain which circles the city to wind up the brown hill trail, now suffused with ■ pink glow, ■ stopped to catch our last view of Shiraz, the ■■ celebrated by Saadi. Framed by the sepia hills the city appeared in the rose-yellow dawn like ■■ delicately executed water-colour, its earthen walls appearing in the distance to form a fragile bowl out of which ■■ black-green cypresses and the pale yellow dome of ■ single mosque.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

CITY OF MARTYRS AND GARDENS

AFTER chugging up ■ steep incline ■ reached the summit and ■ on the plain far below ■ flash of delicate turquoise. It ■ the dome of the Shah's mosque and ■ first glimpse of delightful Isfahan, the ancient capital of Irán, which boasts the most famous thoroughfare throughout Persia, "The Four Gardens" or "*Chahar Bagh*." In the days of Shah Abbas' glory it was said to surpass in grandeur any promenade in Europe.

Now, almost completely stripped of its tiles stands the famous Madrasa of Shah Sultan Husayn. Just within the stained and battered silver *repoussé* doors ■ vegetable merchant hawks his wares. Beyond lies a court, its trees stark, its pools dry, leading to ■ mosque whose dome and minarets almost completely covered with tiles in elaborate patterns gives one an inkling of what Isfahan once must have been.

The Maidan-i-Shah, where centuries ago the Shah's regiments marched in review, where ceremonies of state were held and polo was played with all the pomp and circumstances of mediæval Persian pageantry, has fallen into decay. The quadrangle is surrounded by arcaded brick buildings, two stories high, above which rise the magnificent, many-coloured Shah's mosques, like an exquisite piece of cloisonné the orange-tiled Luft Allah mosque and the Ali Qapu. This square-shaped brick royal residence stands overlooking the centre of the quadrangle. Within the portico rising from its roof the enthroned Shah Abbas ■ sat ■ state, looking down upon processions, ceremonies and polo games from his sublimated box seat.

Of far greater interest to me was the Chihil Sutan,

literally Forty Pillars, where the friendly Governor, Manuchir Khan, of Isfahan, had once concealed the Báb.

■ in what was ■ a beautiful garden, but is ■ only ■ enclosure, this ■ building derives its name from the ■ faded portico which stands before it, reflected in a long, narrow pool. The pillars do not actually number forty, the number merely signifying ■ large number. When Shah Abbas used this edifice ■ his throne room, the walls and columns ■ completely covered with gilt-bordered bits of mirror. Now they ■ weather-beaten wood. In the ■ within the building ■ murals of the great ruler and his family, faded beyond recognition.

In the dark days when the hands of the mullahs were raised against the Báb, ■ that attacks had been made against him in Shiraz reached the Governor, who ■ horsemen ■ Shiraz to bring him to Isfahan.¹ When the Báb arrived at Isfahan the two met in the home of ■ Moslem chief, and ■ impressed was the Governor by the ■ that he declared his belief in his mission. This aroused the jealousy of the mullahs, who ■ informed the Prime Minister at Tihván of the Governor's "apostasy."

In the meantime the Governor offered his services and all his wealth to the Báb. He proposed to win the Shah ■ the faith, to rid Persia of profligate ministers and marry the Báb to the Shah's sister.

"Not by the ■ which you fondly imagine will ■ Almighty Providence accomplish the triumph of His Faith—through the poor and lowly of this land, by the blood which these shall have shed in his path, will the omnipotent Sovereign ■ the preservation and consolidate the foundation of ■ Cause . . . of the span of your life there remains only three months and nine days."²

On the predicted day the friendly governor died, to be succeeded by his brother-in-law, Gorgin Khan. The new governor listened ■ the mullahs, communicated

■ Professor E. G. Brown's *Episode of the Báb*.

■ *Nabil's Narrative*, ■ 212-213.

with the Prime Minister, ■■■ received orders ■■ bring the ■■■■ to Tihrán.

Isfahan ■■■ justly be called the City of Martyrs. Bahá'í history gives graphic, heart-rending ■■■■ of those early pioneers ■■■ whose lives were heroically and gloriously sacrificed for this great Faith.

The most ■■■■ victim was the brilliant Mrs. Keith Ransom-Kehler, ■■ American, who successfully established the Local and National Administration of this new World Order throughout Persia. A magnificent white marble tomb has recently been designed and will be presented by the American believers, to be erected to her memory, close to the burial-place of the "King of Martyrs."

The Báb's devoted followers ■■■ still persecuted throughout Iran. During three journeys covering four years, in all Persia, freedom was most evident ■■ Resht in the north. I ■■■ permitted to give ■ public lecture in the Bahá'í hall, after which the audience poured into the street as though from a theatre openly and without molestation. Recently persecutions have broken out anew and all Bahá'í activities are officially forbidden.

My very presence in Isfahan caused such furore among the clergy of Islam that after several private addresses and delightful social gatherings throughout the city I decided in the interest of my host and many new friends it would be the better part of valour to start for the capital ■■ daybreak.

The fruit of Isfahan is luscious, and the flavour of the melons beggars description. As I ■■■ leaving Shiraz, ■ sack of dried pomegranates, the size of a bag of potatoes, was put into my ■■■ to my delight. By piercing their tough rind with manicure scissors, I consumed every last one, leaving ■ trail of little ruby pips all the way from Shiraz to Isfahan.

A few miles beyond Isfahan, ■■■ reckless driver ■■■ speeding along a winding road ■■ the ■■■ of fifty miles an hour when we overtook ■ train of camels and donkeys, belled and laden, ■ route ■■ Tihrán. Without slacking speed, the driver sounded the siren, the frightened beasts rushed ■■■ of line across the road and we collided

head on with ■ luckless camel. The ■ skidded but landed upright ■ top of ■ load of gravel, which had been dumped by the side of the road for construction. My head hit the top of the car with such force that I could feel the shock clear to the posterior end of my spinal column, upon which I ■ violently caromed. For the ■ of the journey to Tihrán I lay ■ the back seat of the car with my feet protruding over the ■

When ■ arrived at Tihrán the city ■ ■ blaze of light in honour of one of the numerous religious festivals. Thousands thronged the Lalazar. Oriental rugs hung from balconies and, together with the hanging oil-lamps which glowed against the rugs, gave the city ■ Oriental atmosphere in spite of glaring electric light globes. Lights must glare to the point of blindness. Most men I find have the Persian love of light, my husband, for one, insisting that the only places in the entire house where one can see to write in comfort are the bath-rooms and billiard room.

The ministrations of one of Tihrán's physicians, Dr. Lotfullah Hakim, ■ made it possible for ■ to sit, stand and sleep without pain, and I was able to attend a number of dinners and receptions with some of the most interesting of the dignitaries sympathetic to Bahá'i activities. To one of these dinners, at the home of ■ major, I was escorted by three Bahá'is. To make the best possible impression ■ had donned the simplest of black frocks, ■ small black turban and no jewels of any kind. But the disappointed look ■ the faces of my young friends ■ ■ obvious and their protestations ■ convincing that I returned to my apartment and dressed as though for ■ formal dinner at the legation.

When I reappeared, I was attired in pale green *moire* with costume ear-rings and bracelets, silver shoes and brilliant bag. Black, my escorts informed me, literally sickened men, while an evening gown ■ ■ most impressive introduction for ■ Occidental traveller. Seated ■ the ■ of the table, I looked down the ■ of men, most of them in uniform, who had been invited to ■ ■ a "modern exponent of religions."

■ front of ■ stood a ponderous carved silver server, its candelabra-like branches bearing silver dishes of huge strawberries, baby cucumbers, pistachio nuts, honey and ■ nougat from Isfahan, and ■ ■ ■ ■ ■

Following the usual remarks of ■ complimentary nature, one of the officers observed :

"Madam, I ■■■■ believe that ■ lady ■ intelligent-looking ■ yourself ■■ believe in God !"

"Are you serious ?" ■ asked. "How ■■ anyone help believing in ■ God ?"

Emphatically he assured me that God ■■ purely ■ myth. In reply I narrated the story of the "Fish ■ the great convention" :

"Once the fish of the ■■■■ ■■■■ having ■ great convention. So great were the arguments ■ of the delegates to the congress, that the whole ■■ ■■ disturbed by their fury. A beautiful little sun fish, swimming by, stopped for ■ moment amazed at the disturbance. 'What is the trouble ?' she asked. 'We are discussing what is ocean,' answered ■■ of the delegates in an excited voice. 'Why not go to the great Solomon of the sea, who lives in the purple depths,' asked the little ■■ fish. So they all rushed away to the purple depths. 'Oh, great Solomon, tell us, What is ocean ?' 'That in which you move, and live and have your being,' answered the great sage. Back they went to their own homes, many of them still dissatisfied. The ■■■■ day a fisherman threw his net into the sea, and many of these fish were caught in its mesh, and were dragged into the boat. 'What is this ?' shrieked one of the fish. 'This is a boat,' answered one of the wise old fish. 'Then what is that out there ?' 'That, my child, is the ocean,' answered the old one. The strong young fish began to leap, and to plunge, and gradually the thread of the ■■ began ■ tear. With ■ great leap the fish jumped out of the boat, and felt the blue ■■■■ close over her. 'Now I comprehend what is ocean,' she sang gaily."

"It ■ the ■■■■ way with God," I continued. "Like the fish, we live and have ■■ being in God's mighty ocean. Without God it would be impossible for us ■■

live ■ single instant. But, ■■■ the ■■■ unable ■■ behold the scene, we are unable to see the creative spirit in which ■■ dwell.

" But like the ■■■ fish swimming about in that ■■■ of love and understanding unfolded by ■ Persian of profound wisdom, it is strange that I should be explaining its existence ■ you who ■■■ born and have lived all your life in His native land. I ■■ give you logical proof from Bahá'í point of view which proves the ■■■ MIND back of creation : Abdu'l Bahá explains :

" When ■■ look upon all forms of phenomena, ■■ observe that they ■■ the result of composition. For example, certain ■■■■ ■■ brought together through the inherent law of elective affinity existing between these various particles the result of which is the human being. A number of primordial atoms have gone into the make-up of ■ plant, the result of which is the flower. Again looking into the mineral kingdom, we observe that this law of cohesion is working in the same manner in that kingdom, for we ■■ that many atoms go into the composition of a piece of stone which through purification may reach the state of a mirror.

" In short, the existence of life depends upon the composition and decomposition of phenomena. When the particles of a given composition ■■ disintegrated, this may be called non-existent, but the original simple atoms will go back to their primary elements and ■■ ever existent.

" For instance, the body of a man being the resultant factor of the composition of these atoms, when this body becomes the subject of decomposition ■■ call it ' death,' but these ■■■■ of which the body of ■■■■ composed, being simple and primordial, ■■ indestructible. Consequently it is proved that the existence of phenomena depends upon composition and their mortality upon decomposition.

" This is ■ scientific principle : science disproves of it, because it is ■■■ ■■■■ of belief. There is a great difference between theories upheld in belief, and facts which are substantiated by science.

" ■■■ are the susceptibilities of conscience, but

scientific facts are the deductions of reason and inexorable logic.

Therefore it is logically proven that the existence of phenomena depends upon composition, and their destruction upon disintegration.

"Going back to the subject of the facts upheld by materialists. They state that inasmuch ■ it is proven and upheld by science that the life of phenomena depends upon composition and their destruction upon disintegration, then where comes in the need ■ necessity of ■ Creator? . . .

"We ■ with ■ own eyes that these infinite beings ■ through myriads of compositions and every composition appearing under a certain form showing certain characteristic virtues, then we are independent of any divine maker.

"This is the argument of the materialists. On the other hand those who are informed of the divine philosophy answer in the following terms:

"Composition is of three kinds:

"(Accidental.)

"(Involuntary.)

"(Voluntary.)

"There is ■ fourth kind of composition. Composition is restricted to these three categories.

"If ■ say that composition is accidental, this is philosophically a false theory, because then we have to believe in an effect without ■ cause. We ■ think of ■ effect without ■ primal cause, and composition being ■ effect, there ■ naturally be ■ cause behind it.

"The second composition, i.e. the involuntary composition. Involuntary composition ■ that each element has within it as ■ inherent function this power of composition. For example, certain elements have flowed towards each other, and as an inherent necessity of their being they ■ composed. That is, it ■ the imminent need of these elements to ■ into composition. For example, the inherent quality, inseparable and advisable.

"As long as it is the inherent necessity of these elements to be composed there should ■ any

decomposition. While we observe that after each composite organism, there is a process of decomposition, we learn that the composition of the organisms of life is neither accidental nor involuntary. Then what have we as the form of composition? It is the third, that is, the voluntary composition. That is, that the infinite forms of organism are composed through a superior will. . . .

■ This is a rational proof, that the Will of the Creator is effected through the process of composition. . . ."

CHAPTER XXXIX

TIHRÁN HAS A CORONATION PARTY

DURING the winter of 1928, after considerable manœuvring, I obtained a transit visé through Russia.

When I arrived at Baku, arrangements had been made for me to address more than one thousand men at a noon meeting. My address was not in conformity with the principles of the Communistic regime, therefore I was ordered to leave Russian soil as soon as possible.

The Russian official at Baku, a very charming and friendly man, held the boat for several hours while I leisurely lunched and prepared to leave, then escorted me to the waiting boat with an armful of flowers and, after kissing my hand, wished me success and *bon voyage*! Little did I know what lay ahead. For, thrown out of Russia, I had in the meantime been forbidden to enter Persia, and I might have spent a pretty time riding back and forth between the two inhospitable shores on the little bug-infested ferry, like a doomed soul, unable to secure any passage across the River Styx. Prince Arfa, had not Prince Arfa interceded with the Persian court in my behalf.

The same day of my departure from Baku, Prince Arfa was dining with the Shah, when he mentioned my intended visit in the interest of women. The Shah laughed and had "The" clipping from a Turkish newspaper brought in describing me as a "Bahá'i Missionary." Prince Arfa tried to convince the Shah that this was a misstatement and explained my letters from the International Council of Women and the Marchioness of Aberdeen authorizing me to work on behalf of the League of Nations. He also reminded the Shah that a year or two previous an American journalist from Geneva had written to him, as Persia's representative

the League, threatening to publish world-wide information of recent assassinations of members of the Bahá'í communities in Persia. Convinced that I had interceded to prevent this public disgrace in Persia, the Shah adopted Prince Arfa's suggestion that instead of refusing me entry to the country, I receive a courteous welcome.

When the [redacted] docked at Pahlavi, a splendid-looking officer singled me out and informed me that he had received a wire from Tihrán to pass my luggage "in diplomatic" and to receive me most courteously.

"Have you the [redacted] correct?" I asked. "Who has given these instructions?" He replied that the wire had come from the Imperial Court. I was speechless.

An hour after the aeroplane landed at Tihrán I hurried to the home of Prince Arfa and explained my Russian predicament to him. He explained his embarrassment with the Shah, to whom the article had been sent as well to the Foreign Office of Russia, where missionaries are forbidden. He reminded me that had he not recalled the Geneva affair I should have found myself a prisoner on the Caspian Sea, barred at one end by Russia and at the other by Persia. Grateful to Shah Pahlavi for his consideration, I immediately wrote a letter of appreciation to his Excellency, Teymourtashe, then Minister of Court.

It did not take me long to discover that in [redacted] of public lectures and other forms of propaganda, foreign to their regime, the approach must be through the Police Department. I drove to the office of the Chief of Police, a former general in the Ministry of Public Safety.

In spite of his reputation for severity, I found him to be most genial, and succeeded in getting [redacted] his tender side by [redacted] of a little stratagem.

"I [redacted] to Persia," I began, "to study the [redacted] of women. Lady Aberdeen, President of the International Council, wondered whether the women of Persia were sufficiently advanced for this organization. [redacted] beginning [redacted] feel it would be impossible, so I have decided to do nothing about it this year."

"When are you coming again to Persia?" he inquired.

"Never!" I replied.

"Madam, my wife could introduce you ■ ■ number of prominent ■ ■ ■ who might ■ ■ you to change your opinion of their backwardness!" he retorted.

This was, of course, exactly what I desired ■ hear. I accepted his invitation, and called upon Madame and interested her in my plans.

A few days later the Chief of Police issued ■ permit for ■ ■ ■ hold the first public lecture for ■ ■ ■ in ■ large hall, where I could speak on European women's organization. He gave me a list of the "Best" ■ ■ ■ in Tihrán—the Shah's daughter by his first wife, the wives and daughters of all officials, professional and military leaders chiefly, and requested that I have ■ letter mimeographed with ■ note ■ the bottom: "It will be necessary ■ bring this letter for admittance."

Then he had several policemen stationed ■ the entrance to the Zoroastrian Hall, situated in a large walled garden with iron gates.

I had hoped to organize a national council ■ a unit of the International Council of Women, the largest and most successful women's movement with local councils in five continents and almost every city in the world.

I held the first public meeting for women ever held in Persia and it ■ the talk of Tihrán! From morning till night ■ steady stream of ■ ■ ■ passed in and out of my ■ ■ ■. Several of Tihrán's more progressive ■ ■ ■ called ■ early ■ eight in the morning. F. Dashti, who was intensely interested in the emancipation of Persian women from their degrading status, called ■ discuss ways and ■ ■ ■ and arranged for ■ ■ to meet his brother, who managed the ■ ■ ■ liberal newspaper in Tihrán and ■ ■ ■ the youngest member of Parliament and an up-and-coming progressive. Later, M. Dashti arranged for ■ ■ ■ to ■ ■ ■ ■ his home for tea, ■ ■ ■ of the most powerful mullahs in Persia, together with eight other mullahs. I decided ■ exercise my women's wishes ■ him so that he should look forward ■ my ■ ■ ■ Persia later, meanwhile hoping he would keep his crafty fingers off the women and their council. M. Dashti, who interpreted for me, made ■ splendid suggestion ■ the assembled mullahs:



PRINCE ARIAN DOWITH

"Madam is ■■■ guest. Therefore, it would be polite ■■ allow her ■■ talk for thirty minutes without interruption. Then when she has finished ■■ can discuss the matter !

Before the thirty minutes had barely begun, I saw the face of the ■■■■ opulent mullahs become suffused with blood ■■ the bursting-point. But after their rage evaporated they had little to say with the exception of the "bear," who sarcastically remarked :

"Tell her she looks rather expensively and elegantly dressed for ■ missionary, in the latest modes I noted while on a visit ■■ Paris ■ few months ago."

"I am ■■■ ■ missionary," I replied, "and your ■■■■ garments, especially that expensive-looking *aba* of camel's hair, is no ■■■■ way for ■ mullah to be rigged out, and you ■■ supposed to be ■■■■ than ■ missionary. Obviously, you found 'Gay Paree' attractive !"

This brought forth gusts of laughter from the others, and together we put Dashti through ■ heavy hour interpreting back and forth. Some shook hands and wished me success for women's education and freedom, acknowledging that the time had come for their liberation through education.

I ■■■ astonished to find that beneath the enveloping *chudder* the modern Persian woman ■■■ attired in the latest and ■■■■ extreme Western fashion, wore very *décolleté* evening gowns to afternoon functions, used rouge, lipstick and nail-polish lavishly. At first the sight was as incongruous to ■■ as if I had discovered ■ nun wearing ■■ evening gown beneath her robe.

Despite my hopes, I found little change since my first visit in 1926 in regard to women's restrictions. Every day brought ■■■ complications and inquirers to the hotel—women of the highest ■■■■ of Persian society. No veiled ■■■■ had ■■■■ before openly entered ■ hotel, but I made it my business ■■ ■■■■ them through telephone arrangement, routing the gate-man briskly ■■ of ■■ way ■■ each lady appeared. Women still walked alone ■■ the ■■■■ ■■■■ though married, ■■■■ ■■■■ permitted ■■ ■■■■ ■ member of the opposite ■■■ other than their husbands ■■ close relations even in their own homes,

could dine in public, public performances attend a public meeting.

Tihrán was in a ferment of excitement due to two unexpected happenings. The Shah, accompanied by armoured cars, had gone to Qum to defend the honour of the Queen; the Minister of War had been slain in guerilla warfare with the Bedouin Lor tribe in the mountains of Kurdistan.

While on visit to Qum, the sacred city where the Shrine of Hazrate-i-Massoumeh, the sister of Imam Riza is located, the Queen had attended the mosque afternoon with several of her ladies.

It happened to be the day when, according to tradition, everyone might discard black for a period of twenty-four hours. It stifling hot and the Queen and the ladies in the balcony allowed the black *chuddar* to drop from their shoulders, not realizing that the presiding mullah was able to see them through an opening in the grille which shuts off the portion reserved for women.

Suddenly the mullah perched on his high pulpit began a violent tirade about daring to enter the House of God disgracefully attired in indecent European fashions and bejewelled. His eye had caught the glitter of jewels and the row of bright-clad ladies. Loudly he commanded a young mullah to ascend the steps and order the women to cover themselves without delay.

At great length he raved: "Allah! What is the world coming to that of Persia should shamefacedly into the sacred shrine and unveil in its holy precincts!"

The Queen haughtily, disregarding the young mullah, and, followed by the present, hurried down the stairs and out of the mosque.

Just how the Shah learned so quickly of this ill-mannered affront to the Queen and her female retinue I have no idea, but possibly a report of the affair was conveyed to him by telephone or telegraphy, for the following day the Shah hurriedly left for Qum, with Teymourtashe and other officers in two armoured cars, in very bad humour. It doubtless more than a sense of gallantry that caused the Shah to break two age-long traditions in

order ■ wipe ■ the unforgivable affront to his Queen. Immediately upon his arrival ■ the mosque, he entered the holy precincts, calling out for the mullah responsible for the outrage. The mullah, realizing ■ doubt what his ■apture might mean, instantly fled, and after a lengthy and thorough search had been made ■ nowhere to be found. Teymourtashe himself told ■ how he had continued to smoke his cigarette ■ he followed the Shah into the thickly-carpeted interior, wearing boots and spurs, where no shoe has ■ trod before, and how tremendously elated he had felt on perceiving the uneasiness and increasing horror of the mullahs at this breaking down of an old custom and in witnessing the destruction of some of the greatest hypocrisy which had been in existence for centuries.

At this moment the Shah's eyes fell upon ■ criminal who had been wanted by the police for more than ■ year, and who had taken sanctuary in the mosque, knowing that he would be perfectly safe there from the hand of the law. Mosque and State had decreed that ■ even the most hardened criminal could be arrested while seeking protection within the walls surrounding the shrine, ■ consequently the mosque had become ■ common asylum for criminals of every type and description. Their friends or relatives were in the habit of smuggling food and changes of clothing to them beneath the folds of *aba* ■ *chuddar*. All mosque courtyards have fountains where worshippers must first wash their hands, face and feet before entering the inner Holy of holies. So it ■ not altogether ■ easy ■ for one to sleep ■ the magnificent rugs, wash and eat in the courtyard for as long ■ it ■ necessary, which often ■ ■ matter of ■ ■ two years, without leaving the walls.

There, crouching ■ the rug in ■ prayerful attitude ■ far away, ■ the hunted man, when the Shah, turning to Teymourtashe, commanded: "Have him taken ■ Tihrán for trial!" The wretched creature cringed before him, pleaded and cried: "But, Your Majesty, it is forbidden ■ take ■ from the mosque." "Get up and go!" the Shah shouted. Thus ended the antiquated ■ of "sanctuary" as well as the mullah's supremacy ■ in

the mosque over the Shah. At that moment, Church and State felt the reverberations of future victory ■■■ superstition and bigotry.

On stationery of the International Council of Women I had mimeographed ■ two-page treatise on women's emancipation, translated by a brilliant Persian scholar, with my signature attached as representative of forty million ■■■ of the world. . . . Teymourtashe assured me he had delivered this letter into the hands of the Shah ■ route for Qum.

In Baghdád ■ few weeks later, I was thrilled to read in the newspapers ■ short but significant article to the effect that: "The women of Persia had been granted permission to enter public buildings, hotels, cafés, etc., when accompanied by their husbands."

Through His Excellency, Teymourtashe, the Minister of Court, I received an invitation to the two-day festival in honour of the anniversary of the Shah's coronation. ■ attended, accompanied by the Persian representative to the League of Nations, who had been recently appointed to the Secretariat ■ Geneva, and the most popular and ambitious youngest Member of Parliament.

The first evening we attended the official banquet extended by the Minister of Foreign Affairs ■ foreign ambassadors, ministers and other dignitaries, in the court called "Takhte Marmar" (Marble Throne).

The following evening came the reception in the Palace court called "Gulistan" (Rose Garden), ■ immense court garden surrounded by historic palaces, including ■ of the finest examples of pure Persian architecture, the lofty "Shams-ol-Imash," its walls a-glitter with ■ and beautiful coloured tiles. This eighteenth-century building with its tall clock tower ■ the highest edifice ever erected in Persia in modern times. The "Palace of Mirrors," ■ "Brilliant Place," the interior of which is decorated with ■ million diamond-like mirrors, is the royal audience-hall. Here princes and ■■■ in ceremonial uniforms assemble after

■ sunset to be presented in the central audience-hall ■ throne-room to the Shah and his ministers. His Imperial Majesty reviews ■ select regiment of the Guards and listens ■ ■ poem of praise composed for the occasion and recited by the Court Poet-Laureate.

Beyond the throne-room extends the great banquet hall in which the coronation anniversary dinner is celebrated. The Prime Minister and members of the Cabinet escort the wives of the leading foreign ambassadors to dinner, while the officials ■ and lesser dignitaries occupy the rest of the five hundred chairs in order of precedence. In matters of court graces, Persia is not backward. After dinner the guests ■ ■ led into the magnificent Imperial Museum Hall, which contains some of the most valuable masterpieces of Persian and foreign ■ known.

The supposed "Peacock Throne," ■ well ■ the "Jewelled Throne" ordered by Fath-Ali Shah (a contemporary of Napoleon I), ■ in this room.

The reception at the palace, in spite of the absence of the Shah, eclipsed anything ■ had attended in the East. The Shah had not yet returned from his excursion against the Lurs, and the young Crown Prince, aged nine, did the honours with ■ air of one to the manner born. All evening he stood on a dais in the central audience-hall in his fine blue and gold braided uniform, and received us as we were presented by Teymourtashe. When the young prince ■ ■ told that the lady before him had met many rulers, but that he ■ ■ by far the youngest, he smiled, saluted and clicked his little heels together. When Teymourtashe added that she had travelled in seventy-two countries his large brown eyes widened considerably.

Later in the evening, the entire company of assembled guests were invited into the vast garden courtyard, where, strolling by the deep pools, they ■ ■ amazed ■ the marvellous display of fireworks reflected in the water. For many years a German had been employed in the government arsenal to design for this special occasion examples of pyrotechnic ■ ■ which European and ■ ■ politan observers declare unparalleled in the West.

Famous scenes of mythology re-enacted in fire. Ancient Persian warriors fought with lions, the Great Kings of Persepolis flashed into ancient glory, a spectacle which could have only been matched by the festivities of Haroun al-Raschid as recorded in the *Arabian Nights*.

Though alcohol is strictly taboo, according to the precepts of Muhammed, some five hundred quarts of Paul Roger champagne were opened with untold quantities of whiskey and liqueurs, and the banquet tables laden with European viands.

A few days after the reception I was informed that the young prince during his French lesson had suddenly asked that a geography book be brought to him, promising to finish the French lesson later. When the book was brought, he opened it quickly, and said: "Last evening I met a lady who had travelled in seventy-two countries. Where are those seventy-two countries outside of Persia?"

CHAPTER XL

MESHED

ACCOMPANIED by Shakrullah Takesh—a prince, offshoot of the old dynasty—then employed in the Secretariat of the British Legation, I ■■■ out ■■■ frosty morning to fly from Tihlán to Meshed. I had been assured the plane ■■■ a coupé and therefore took it for granted that it would be upholstered with something other than cracks large enough to put your finger through. When ■■■ arrived at the aerodrome I found to my dismay that the plane was a one-seated affair for summer weather or freight. It was made of corrugated metal, and was even cold ■■■ look at that very wintry morning ■■■ daybreak. The agent of the continental firm had given me ■■■ warning when I had made my reservations, so I had ■■■ in silk hose, *suede* shoes and light moleskin coat with my heavy garments tightly squeezed into the tail of the machine ■■■ luggage.

I took ■■■ look at the two huge Russian eskimos who ■■■ ■■■ be my fellow-passengers, ■■■ their sheepskin coats and high boots lined with fur, then hied me straight for the aerodrome shed to express my opinion of the Air Line and its accommodations. After a spirited debate, I decided to take ■■■ chance.

Shakrullah Takesh squashed ■■■ in between himself and ■■■ of the Bolsheviks, making four in one seat. A few minutes later we ■■■■ soaring over Tehlán toward the distant snow-tipped mountains. Scarcely had ■■■ left the ground when the wind ■■■■ with ■■■ ■■■■ that could be heard above the noise of the motor, the temperature ■■■■ fell lower and lower and I felt the two huge "reds" ■■■ my left trembling from the cold. I shivered like the proverbial aspen leaf, my teeth literally chattered, and

I became numb from the knees down. It was colder than bathing in the Volga in February.

After three or four hours of freezing torture, the plane descended upon a familiar scene, and I wondered where was the famous golden dome of Meshed. When the pilot assisted me to climb from the pit I asked: "Where is the golden dome?" He informed me that we were back at Mamey. A terrific storm in the mountains had forced him to circle back to our fuelling place, and we would be obliged to spend the night in this primitive mud and clay village. The sun glowed over the frozen peaks ahead where everything looked deceptively calm and peaceful.

We walked stiffly over the sand and clay to the mud wall, through an open space and up a winding street. Half-way up a hill we came to the two-storey house which had been pointed out to us as the governor's. I expected to find a more or less pretentious edifice. After I had climbed the stairs to the upper level I discovered that the living room had a floor of clay.

The governor, a hospitable little man, escorted me up the stairs, protesting volubly that although the government had made him a governor, it gave him no pay. He was dressed in the native rusty brown *aba* with an orange-striped sash around his waist and his hair was hennaed a frank and vivid rust colour. By way of contrast his moustache was flaming terracotta.

In honour of my presence he had a "piece of European furniture" proudly brought in—a kitchen chair—and served a most welcome and warming luncheon of cakes, and sweets. After receiving several of the local notables, we decided to walk through the town.

"Whatever you do, don't mention the word Bahá'í," warned Shakrullah. "This is one of the most fanatical towns in Persia. It is under the leadership of the mullahs and they would just as soon have us mobbed as not."

When we returned to the governor's residence, that official had prepared for our comfort by placing mattresses, which proved to be a thin pad of some sort, and a few blankets on the floor.

Talk about a night!

Had I only known the thoroughgoing persistence of the Miami bug—member of the tarantula clan—nothing on earth would have induced me to approach that floor. That, however, is at the end of this chapter!

After a two-hour flight, the long-sought golden dome flashed into view. We circled the city and descended to a barren waste of desert.

Numb with cold and furious with rage at the accommodations of the Air Company, I vented my wrath by threatening to write a letter to the Cairo press denouncing them. I entered the waiting motor car and, trembling, thumped out an impudent letter on my portable typewriter, heaping my fury upon the manager and the whole staff with every vigorous tap.

In the midst of this scene, which produced the sole effect of barring me from the use of the company's planes on my return journey, I found myself surrounded by a committee of joyous-looking men who had been delegated by the Bahá'í assembly to meet me. They greeted me with a cordiality that I have never before since experienced. With effusive expressions of joy they escorted me to an imposing house, whose high clay wall surrounded a garden, the shrubs of which, moreover, had the appearance of having just been transplanted there. It reminded me of some of the beautiful Russian Ballet scenery by Bakst.

"This, Madam, is your residence," announced the spokesman of my welcomers, as I stood at the threshold.

House and garden were thronged with men, many of them in military uniforms, many in that of a general. Never before had I seen such glowing, adoring faces; thousands of others, I was told, would be here during the day to greet us.

On the right of the little reception hall was a large rectangular drawing-room, adorned with luxurious rugs and artistically draped with red velvet hangings trimmed with gold braid. On a low pearl-inlaid rosewood table stood a gleaming Persian coffee pot and service, steaming hot. The reception hall opened into a charming bedroom, also adorned with rugs, in which I glimpsed a bed, covered with a beautiful blue satin puff; a writing-desk,

complete for ■■■ with monogrammed stationery, and in ■■■ ■■■■ a freshly painted green box, containing ■ lemon tree, eight feet high, aglow with vivid yellow fruit.

Delighted, I cried out :

" Whose lovely house is this ? "

" It is your house, Madam, " said the spokesman.

I ■■■ touched by this expression of hospitality, but persisted :

" Who is my host ? "

A smiling shake of the head.

" The house is yours, Madame. You ■■■ your own hostess. "

Finally, I asked Shakrullah to question them. I learned that when the secretary of the Bahá'í community had received my telegram, about three o'clock the previous afternoon, he had hurriedly consulted with the Local Assembly, which had decided that I should have a house of my own ; first, because they did not wish to be so lacking in hospitality as to permit me to go to the primitive hotel, and second, because they feared that my appearance at the home of a known Bahá'í might provoke fanatic violence. They had secured this untenanted house and had actually wired it with electricity during the midnight hours. They had brought furnishings from their homes—magnificent rugs, *portières*, wardrobes, bedding, dressers, massive dining-room furniture—even to a sideboard covered with silver, and curtains for every window, not even overlooking shrubbery for my garden. They had provided a guard ■ the gate, the best cook in Meshed, ■ butler and ■ dozen other servants. All were members of the local Bahá'í community except the cook—a jewel whom the British Consul-General had vainly tried to acquire. Persons of prominence, merchants, government officials, military officers placed themselves ■ my service.

At first the landlord had refused to rent his house ■ Bahá'ís, but they had convinced him that I ■■■ a person of considerable importance and from America. Finally he consented on condition that they present him to ■■ on my arrival. It ■■■ he who had brought the lemon tree.

The operator ■ the local telegraph station, who had transmitted my telegrams and later ■ several cables abroad for me, was eager to see the "Bahá'i saint" he had heard ■ being visited by hundreds of thousands daily.

Seated ■ a long table, laden with silver dishes heaped with delicacies, and with Shakrullah ■ my right to ■ interpreter, I offered greetings to the enthusiastic assemblage on behalf of the American and European believers. As I finished speaking to ■ group, they would rise, bow and file out, and another group take their place.

Subject to persecution at the hands of the mullah-inspired fanatics among whom they lived, these Persian Bahá'is hungered for ■ word of hope and ■ message from the great Occidental world. I told them that their sacrifices and suffering ■ known and appreciated, and that the Bahá'is of the United States, Canada and Europe were doing all in their power to end the atrocities, protesting to the Persian government and assuring them that the Bahá'i teachings had taken root all over the world. I told them that I had been informed the Shah was not to blame for the atrocities, but rather the ironclad ring that surrounded him.

"It is the fanatics in the bazaars that ■ responsible," I added, flinging what little diplomacy I possessed to the winds. "They are aroused to fanatical fury by the Bahá'is of their ■ stratum who, in their over-zealousness, openly flaunt their religion, thus making them appear ■ infidels to the ignorant."

I spoke of the encouraging interviews I had had with government officials of different countries and told them the story of the Queen of Roumania's courage and faith, expressed in her eloquent articles, which had been published in newspapers throughout the United States and Europe and which had brought the faith for which they ■ being persecuted to the notice of millions of people all ■ the globe. Queen Marie of Roumania ■ the first queen ■ accept the teachings of Bahá'u'lláh and place them side by side with those of Jesus and the other prophets who have interpreted God's meaning ■ man.

"In America ~~the~~ the West, however," I said, "the ~~teachings~~ ~~of~~ ~~Bahá'u'lláh~~ on the practical side of the teachings of Bahá'u'lláh than on the mystical side ~~the~~ the Easterner seems prone ~~to~~ do. For this reason European leaders and government officials returning from Iran give the impression that Bahá'i is just another Moslem ~~schism~~ schism."

I awakened in the early hours of the morning with a pricking, shooting sensation in my little finger. A lump ~~as~~ large ~~as~~ half an olive and pitted ~~at~~ the top like ~~a~~ boil which has been lanced, had formed between the third and fourth knuckles. I could not ~~sleep~~ for this until that afternoon when, at ~~the~~ the British Consulate, the prosecuting attorney, a Muhammadan, jumped up with a look of horror ~~and~~ I raised my tea cup and exclaimed :

"Madam, did you stop at Miami?"

"Yes," I answered. "Our plane ~~was~~ forced down by the storm and I slept there overnight."

"Do you realize you have been bitten by the deadly Miami bug? Have you had the antidote?"

"No."

He spoke in Persian to the British Consul-General, who without another word dashed to the telephone, called the German-American doctor ~~at~~ the American hospital, and arranged for me to go there at once. The surgeon looked ~~at~~ my finger, decided that it was too late to administer an antidote, took the ~~name~~ of my husband, father and mother, in ~~a~~ chilly, business-like ~~manner~~ and advised me ~~to~~ remain there until the fever, which usually proved fatal to Occidentals and always serious, should appear ~~in~~ time within five days.

After many hours, I decided that I might ~~as~~ well have the fever—fatal or not—in ~~the~~ comfortable quarters. I ordered a motor car, bolted out of the building, and drove back to my house.

When I awoke in the morning I ~~was~~ burning with fever and had every door and window opened wide. ~~At~~ night I ~~was~~ alternately burning and freezing. Hundreds ~~of~~ men were assembling in the drawing-room, before the windows and in the garden. I wrapped myself in ~~a~~ fur ~~coat~~ and continued to address them ~~as~~ long ~~as~~ my

strength endured. By eleven o'clock I could stand the strain ■ longer. On the verge of collapse, I went ■ my ■ and crawled into bed. I called Shakrullah, who ■ waiting anxiously in the hall.

"I shall send for the American doctor at once," he ■

"No, listen ■ me," I insisted. "Something tells ■ that I ■ outwit this situation and continue ■ ■ journey ■ Afghanistan. Instead of sending for the doctor, bring me ■ quart of the best cognac you ■ find and ask the assembled guests to say the healing prayers."

Startled ■ this command, Shakrullah nevertheless complied, returning in ■ short time with ■ bottle of "Three-Star Hennessy." A servant had fired the stove in the corner of the ■ into a blaze of terrific heat. ■ said good night and crawled under the blue satin puff, not quite ■ about the morning. Lest I should become delirious during the night, Shakrullah made his bed in the hall just outside my door. Everyone was eager to render any assistance possible.

Peeping over the blue puff, ■ saw the leaves of my beautiful ■ ■ shrivelling in the heat. By the time half the cognac was consumed I had fallen into ■ deep sleep, from which I awoke ■ four o'clock in the morning feeling ■ though I had melted. My gown and sheets were dripping. Shakrullah instantly responded to my call for a basin of water, which ■ placed before the stove by the attendant who had kept it blazing throughout the night. Quickly I bathed. As I did so, I felt that I was actually washing away the ■. My fever had completely vanished. I felt great!

Once again faith, prayer and ■ sense had triumphed over a poisonous death!

It may be objected that it ■ the brandy that effected my cure, but ■ this I reply that the exercise of mental and spiritual powers sometimes requires ■ physical means of expression. When Christ restored sight ■ the blind ■ He took clay from the ground, and spat upon it, and applied it ■ the eyes with a word of power. ■ took the cognac ■ put my demand behind it. I have

learned ■■■■ about the laws operating through FAITH than I could comprehend ■■ that time.

I entered the room where dozens of sympathetic callers were already waiting and announced that I had decided to leave for Birjand, then to Afghanistan ■ India, possibly through the Khyber Pass, depending upon the condition of the roads which ■■■■ slippery ■ glass in the mountains, where torrents caused by melting ■■■■ roared down the precipitous sides.

CHAPTER XLI

TOWARDS AFGHANISTAN

WITH the aid of Shakrullah I obtained a passenger Buick, engaged a tall, handsome chauffeur who was half-Indian and half-Persian, and off for Birjand, armed with a shotgun, plenty of ammunition and four tins of petrol strapped to the running-boards.

In a short time we had left the fertile valley and golden mosque of Meshed far behind, had crossed a dusty, rock-strewn plain, and were winding up a precipitous camel trail. Had we actually encountered bandits, a gun would have been of small service, except for its possible moral effect, for Shakrullah kept taking pot-shots at the numerous pigeons for which this section is famous, and long before we reached our destination we had run out of cartridges.

As the trail grew steeper, tortuous and coated with ice, to my horror we passed a camel after another lying with broken legs, either dead or dying. They had slipped when rounding the icy curves and been abandoned by their owners and drivers. We passed dozens of these before we reached Birjand. One, recently fallen, sat munching at a small bundle of hay which the owner had left. If we had only saved one cartridge to put the poor creature out of its misery!

"It is the custom of the country," the chauffeur explained with an indifference hard for me to understand. As for myself, the look of mute resignation in the large brown eyes of the camel caused me to stream from mine for most of the day.

Our journey halted that night at a caravanserai, an indescribably dirty and disorderly huddle of wall-

enclosed sleeping-rooms, ■ combination of bare cells and animal enclosure within its gates.

Extract of letter ■ my husband :

" Here I am in Birjand, in the heart of this Asian desert, ■ sprawling town of eighty *farsakhs* (each *farsakh* is ■ miles)—south-east of Meshed and ■ of religious fanaticism which is truly revolting.

" You can laugh ■ my foolishness for coming here, but it has been ■ revelation to ■ to learn the ■ and ■ of the ■ villages. I ■ can understand the ■ viewpoint of the Mussulman v. Bahá'í.

" Here, whatever is unusual or off the beaten path of tradition, is absolutely forbidden and violently opposed. Only education ■ alter conditions in this country ■ far as religion is concerned, for ■ plays no ■ part in the daily existence than it did in ancient Britain in the days of the Christian martyrs.

" My visit to Birjand was indeed ■ surprise to the inhabitants.

" This ruler is ■ independent prince, ■ free-lance Emir, officially under the Shah's rule, but ■ ruler in fact on account of his great wealth.

" This tall, distinguished-looking man of about fifty, invited us to dine with him the evening of ■ arrival. He explained many things ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ lounged in a belvedere, through whose windows I had my ■ glimpse of ■ Persian garden in winter-time.

" He ■ the first man in these fanatical regions ■ advocate education for boys and girls, which he had done twenty years ago. The mullahs fought hard with every means in their power to prevent such a contingency, but the wealth and influence of the Emir prevailed and the schools went up regardless. On one occasion, when the Bahá'ís were attacked by a fanatical mob, the Emir prevented the Bahá'í children from leaving school until the fighting had ceased, thus ■ ing their lives. Since then there has been no active persecution.

"You ■■■ believe that it was a fanatical city when I tell you that I could ■■■ only ■■■ shopkeeper who would sell me anything—I was polluted."

Two days later we ■■■ back in Meshed, having forded the ■■■■ that gushed ■■■ the roads in the valleys. Sometimes the Indian chauffeur, who fortunately happened to be ■ stalwart Punjabi, ■■■ obliged to push the ■■ through the racing water, with the help of villagers, and with me perched up on the seat—hoping and praying that the water would not reach ■ vulnerable spot in the engine.

After ■ mysterious visit ■ the shrine of Imam Reza, the eighth Imam, in Meshed, which I ■■■ able to enter by donning a *chuddar* and posing as ■ Persian woman, I ■■■ happy to find myself again outside the city walls.

Before I left, a dear old poet, ninety-two years of age, presented ■ with an ode which he had composed in my honour. Literally translated, and with the charm of the original Persian evaporated, it ran :

"O ye friends of Khorassan. The time has ■■■ to rejoice and be gay.

"The hand-maiden from America has come into this country, come to enhearten the friends of God.

"Let us celebrate her arrival unto ■ bereft ■■■ of the East, and her safe descent from the clouds.

"From ■■■ hearts we pray for her ■■■ because of her great courage. She has indeed ■■■ from out of the West in accord with the Will of God."

I was glad this spiritual ■■■ had not witnessed my outburst ■ landing from the aeroplane! However, his touching poem seemed ■ gentle reminder of the Bahá'í patience I long to achieve.

Motoring to Tihrán, I ■■■ glad the Air Company had refused ■■■ transportation. Now I could pass through the villages, see something of rural life in that province.

Our first stop ■■■ at the shrine of Omar Khayyám's birthplace, ■■■ Nishapur—a marvellous structure of tiles in bright colours and pastel shades of blue, approached by a fine ■■■ of trees.

Omar Khayyám is ■■■ celebrated in his native land ■■■

an [redacted] and for [redacted] standard work on algebra, written in Arabic, and other treatises than as a poet. He also ranked [redacted] the foremost mathematician of the [redacted] in which he lived.

The first tingle of spring was in the [redacted] as we arrived [redacted] the little village of Sangsar.

For [redacted] mysterious reason, the [redacted] quickly spread that a rich American Bahá'í had arrived, and I had scarcely removed the dust of twenty-hours' travel when a dozen men flocked [redacted] the caravanserai bearing almost blind children in their [redacted] and supplicating aid. One glance [redacted] their inflamed eyelids disclosed how the combination of dust, neglect and ignorance of the elementary principles of hygiene had caused eye disease and blindness.

I immediately extracted a bottle of Elizabeth Arden eye-wash from my bag and a package of absorbent cotton, ordered the chauffeur to boil a kettle of water and soon [redacted] to work swabbing the eyes of my first patient. At least my treatment could do no harm.

The effect on the poor baby was almost immediate. Joyfully he opened his eyes which had been almost glued-shut so that he had been obliged to peep through an opening the size of [redacted] pin-head. The happy father fell on his knees before [redacted] and raised his voice to God. Like one inspired, I worked before a growing audience of awe-stricken men, women and children. I must have bathed [redacted] least thirty-five pairs of inflamed baby eyes in half [redacted] hour. Realizing that it would be impossible in the short time available [redacted] explain to these simple villagers how micro-organisms spread infection, I filled several small phials which they had brought with [redacted] diluted solution of my "precious lotion" and cautioned them thereafter to use only boiled water and cloth that had been boiled [redacted] bathe their eyes. Before [redacted] were able to shake the dust of the caravanserai from [redacted] tyres, I was besieged by nearly one hundred fathers, each bearing [redacted] tiny glass phial. These [redacted] filled with [redacted] solution of the last of my eye tonic and delivered what was probably their first lesson in sanitation and was off to Tihlán.

Disregarding the Oriental observation that only dogs—and Americans—walk in the sun, I suffered the penalty

of my scoffing carelessness by succumbing one day ■ ■ sunstroke. The wracking headache that ensued made it necessary to curtail my strenuous programme. Thus confined, I decided to recuperate in as idyllic ■ Persian environment as I could find. An agent rented ■ lovely home for me ■ ■ in ■ rose garden with cool-shade ■ ■ and ■ beautiful pool stocked with goldfish.

All would have gone well in this Persian paradise had not satanic forces, ■ the form of ■ flock of crows, taken ■ fancy to my tallest sycamore tree and decided to visit it each morning ■ precisely 3.30. As punctually as a group of radio performers appearing ■ ■ sponsored coast-to-coast network, these winged demons would ■ ■ an infernal cawing that rendered sleep quite out of the question.

Eventually in desperation I instructed my gate boy to borrow ■ shotgun and pot the serenaders the following morning. One of the older servants, however, protested the ignorance of Westerners with such ■ look of combined sagacity and pity, that ■ asked him to suggest a better scheme. He did!

"Madame give me ■ ■ dollah for dead crow. Me climb and hang him to top tree. Other crows see dead brother, stay away and never come back. You sleep like baby!"

Assuming that his knowledge of crow psychology was superior to mine, I acceded ■ this ■ ■ scheme. A crow was potted and duly hung to the top branch, and that night I laid my aching brow on my pillow in the implicit confidence that at last ■ full eight ■ nine hours of uninterrupted slumber lay ahead. I ■ ■ awakened, however, at not quite four o'clock by the ■ ■ terrifying combination of sounds that has ■ ■ assaulted human ■ ■. Looking through the window, I beheld, not the usual chorus of forty ■ fifty crows, but literally hundreds of satin, ebony-plumed creatures, whirling round and round the trees, shrieking their rage like ■ flock of lost souls in Dante's Inferno. If any crow in Tih-rán was absent from this combined wake and protest meeting it ■ ■ the fault of the original sponsors. Certainly it ■ ■ the best advertised avian meeting since the original

convention to select the king of birds recorded by Æsop. All through the early morning hours I tossed on my bed with a head full of pain, while this pandemonium of ■■■■ flapped and shrieked around the trees. By breakfast-time ■■■■ subsided, the concoctor of the diabolic plan shinned up the tree and removed the remains of the ■■■■ memorably lamented bird since Cock Robin—and I moved.

CHAPTER XLII

MY admiration for the work of the "Women's International Association of Aeronautics" and the "International Council of Women," whose membership of over forty millions spans the world, is profound. As a member of these organizations I have been able to open many locked doors.

Newspapers and the powers that be had for the most part been most cordial to my efforts. The leading Tihrán newspaper featured my activities along women's active lines in a first-page story with photographs, closing with this warm-hearted sentiment: "We, on our behalf, as well as all the ladies of Persia, welcome and thank our dear sister for coming to Persia to assist us."

The Persian ladies, however, without executive experience of any kind, clearly intimated that each would like to become president, whereupon I made the suggestion that we should make the Queen president. Realizing the delicate situation and looking round the long table, I was inspired to propose that there could be fourteen vice-presidents. I have noticed also that the craving for distinction is a trait infrequently observed among men. The system is not lacking in Persia, and they naturally suited every appointment made according to the official rank of the husband—irrespective of their own merit and capacity, which made impossible the task of delegating duties and tasks where they would best be carried out. One meeting ended in a scene where a beautiful young matron, having returned from Europe with lofty aspirations, refused to "play" and tried to stop proceedings. Lacking a gavel, I had to pound my fist on the table.

order, whereupon they ~~went~~ home and told their husbands they had been insulted. Two of the husbands called upon ~~me~~ later at my hotel and asked what I really wanted them to do. To them I ~~was~~ able ~~to~~ convey ~~a~~ picture of the International Council and what it hoped ~~to~~ accomplish for the women of the world. They then advised their wives to attend the meetings and listen ~~to~~ my advice and suggestions. It is difficult, frequently, for ~~women~~ long accustomed to the role of plaything, to realize that they will gain, rather than lose, ~~the~~ and love of their husbands by developing themselves and really being comrades and companions. I believe Persian men ~~are~~ no different from all others and sincerely desire the fullest educational opportunities for their wives. The great poet, Iraj-Mirza, who died in 1926, ~~was~~ a ~~man~~ of great feeling and talent and ~~was~~ known as ~~a~~ champion of Persian women's emancipation.

Every now and again in life we run across evidences of ~~the~~ identical thought blossoming out in widely separated parts of the world at the same time. To Bahá'is this is ~~a~~ result of the infusion of ~~a~~ ~~new~~ consciousness that always transpires with the coming of a great Prophet, a great power released into the ether by the force of the Message itself. An example of this is the great movement for the emancipation of women.

In 1847, when Elizabeth Cady Stanton commenced her campaign for the repeal of American laws containing gross injustices ~~to~~ women, just when ~~at~~ Seneca Falls she was endeavouring to organize the first conference towards securing education, the right to ~~own~~ property and many other advances for women, in far-off Persia, the beautiful and renowned poetess Táhirih (Kurratu'l 'Ayn) had recognized the message of the Báb and ~~was~~ already ~~a~~ active disciple. With tremendous courage in the benighted Persia of that time, she travelled from place to place, instructing Persian ~~women~~ in the ~~new~~ found spiritual truth, prerequisite of all education. Symbolic of the freedom ~~to~~ come, she threw aside her veil, ~~a~~ unspeakable disgrace in the ~~eyes~~ of the orthodox of that day. Her ~~conviction~~ with the Moslem leaders, whom she frequently confounded with her brilliance, in

■ few years built up such ■ hatred and fear of her power that she ■ finally martyred¹ by strangulation in 1852.

The middle of the nineteenth century marked the beginning in many countries of women's struggle for freedom. To-day, as the International Council and the Women's League for Peace and Freedom proves, ■ becoming ■ stronger and stronger force in the great international affairs that ■ particularly their concern—such as the unity and peace of mankind, and universal education.

Even the emergence into the industrial and machine age which has made such strides since the middle of the nineteenth century has been aided by ■ who have invented such things ■ the Jacquard loom; the cotton gin; the mower and the reaper; the collar button and the sewing machine. Do not be influenced by the ■ in which the patents stood—frequently they ■ in that of the husband's!

One episode in Persia stands out in my memory. His Excellency, Teymourtashe, ■ modern version of a grand vizier, had invited me ■ go to Enzeli (now named Pahlavi) to welcome the Queen of Afghanistan to Iran, to accompany her to Resht, Kasvin, and later to Tihlán. I had not sufficient energy to take a two-days' motor journey in the terrific June heat after my severe touch of sunstroke. The aeroplane would not be leaving Tihlán until the day after the Queen's arrival at Pahlavi, and I had been going at top speed. Exasperated, I told Teymourtashe that I detested everything in Persia and would ■ ■ ■ He suggested that my reaction ■ due ■ the opposition of the mullahs who ■ ■ ■ ruining everything, and to the extreme heat.

Against Dr. Lotfullah's advice, I rented ■ large Hudson ■ and motored to Kasvin, following in the wake of His Excellency, Teymourtashe, who had arranged for me to meet worth-while officials in that ancient city.

¹ Lord Curzon recounted in *Persia and the Persian Question* the brutal murder of Kurratu'l 'Ayn as "one of the ■ affecting episodes in modern history. . . ."

After the Minister of Court had paid his courtesy call, I decided ■ await in Kasvin the Queen's arrival. I attended several dinners given by Bahá'is and ■ later escorted through narrow, winding ■ and high-vaulted bazaars of the old part of Kasvin to ■ beautiful landscape garden. It ■ here that the house had stood where Káshán 'l 'Ayn had been born, and it ■ here she had been led ■ her martyrdom in Tihrán.

By the time the royal procession arrived in Kasvin, I, a ■ alone, had become notorious through my activities. Although ■ had been invited ■ be ■ member of the reception committee, ■ local dignitary and one of the directors of the affair, held different ideas and refused to permit me to attend the reception of their majesties. He ■ his scruples sufficiently to allow ■ to enter the palace "Ali Qapu" gardens, but made it clear to ■ that the nearest ■ foreigner would be permitted to approach the Afghan rulers would be the balcony in the palace gardens. From this place I would be allowed to watch their approach.

He gave ■ ■ permit which granted the privilege of crossing the wide avenue edged by trees. The palace had been closed to pedestrians and blocked off by soldiers and mounted police in splendid regalia. Half an hour before the scheduled arrival of the royal entourage, I was strolling leisurely towards the Ali Qapu Palace along the blockaded avenue when the royal procession swung into view. The lone pedestrian ■ the wide avenue attracted the attention of the Afghan king, who was driving beside Teymourtashe. When the car drew near, the King said loudly enough for ■ to hear :

"Isn't that the wife of the Russian Ambassador to Germany?"

Teymourtashe turned towards me, bowed profusely, and quite audibly replied :

"Why, ■. That is the representative of the International Council of Women, of whom I have been speaking to Her Majesty."

The ■ the procession entered the palace gate, ■ scribbled ■ one of my cards :

"To Teymourtashe. Is it convenient?" and handed it to an attendant. Three minutes later the Afghan minister's secretary came to me with a card, which Teymourtashe had written:

"H.M. the Queen will receive you at 6.30."

I looked at my wrist-watch. It was a quarter to

As I headed for the royal reception-room, the dignitary referred to earlier passed me. I was afraid I smiled at him with acidulous sweetness.

In the meantime, Teymourtashe, who had been chatting with a group of Afghan and Persian ministers, strode up and shook hands so imperiously that my inward imp tempted me to shock him. I asked:

"You will interpret for me with Her Majesty?"

He could not have looked more horrified had Charlie Chaplin suddenly sneaked up and aimed a gooseberry pie at him.

"Most certainly not!" he replied. "I cannot be an interpreter!"

"Oh, now, Your Excellency," I wheedled. "Remember, it is for a Queen."

He laughed nervously and in a rather embarrassed manner replied:

"No, I cannot. I will find an interpreter for you." So he arranged with the secretary of the King of Afghanistan to do the interpreting.

I was presented to the attractive Queen, whose resemblance to the beautiful actress Jane Cowl startled me. She received me graciously, and invited me cordially to the reception. During an interesting dialogue, I could see that the interpreter was antagonistic to the subject under discussion and was attempting to turn the conversation into any other channel than that of women's freedom and advancement. Not caring for a battle of wits, I therefore retired.

Early the following morning the entire party started for Tihlán. Great excitement was felt when it became known that the Queen was travelling unveiled.

I shared the general surprise, recalling a conversation I had had with Teymourtashe.

A few days before, Mme Sirdar Bahadur, wife of the Minister for War, had invited me to tea. While there, I was called to the 'phone by Madame Teymourtashe. Her husband wished to see me once on a time of

He told me that the Afghan king had telegraphed his minister at Tihrán, and later had two special emissaries to report on the possibility of his Queen travelling in Persia unveiled. Being Moslem and learning of the mullahs' threats to make a public demonstration against the Queen's unveiling in a Moslem country, the Afghanistan officials naturally presented the King with a pessimistic picture of their reception in Persia. Not satisfied with their reports, however, the King had telegraphed the Persian court for advice on the matter. The Shah had been told by Teymourtashe that I disapproved of unveiling before an education programme had been put into effect that would prepare all Persian women for their anticipated freedom. Accordingly, Teymourtashe wished now to consult me about this definite problem.

"What is your opinion?" he asked.

"I do not believe that the time has come for the women of Afghanistan or Persia to remove their veils, even if permission were granted," I replied. "If the Queen of Afghanistan here unveiled it will help Persian women considerably, but she will find that in her backward country it will be quite another matter. Meanwhile a new system of education for the women of Persia should be established before official unveiling."

"What then shall we reply to the King of Afghanistan?" asked Teymourtashe. "The King is *en route* via Russia."

"Send him a wire saying, 'Do not advise arrive unveiled,'" I replied.

The telegram was written, but whether it was as I would be so extravagant I guess.

The attractive Queen wore a smart French suit and jaunty turban with grace and charm—and throughout her visits her dress was impeccable.

Later history would seem to indicate that enthusiasm

████████ wisdom in ██████ of modern education. Afghanistan responds slowly █ the changes of progress. Their Majesties' pace █ too rapid for their subjects. High political jinks ensued. The fruits of their well-intentioned efforts █ revolt, tragedy and flight.

CHAPTER XLIII

MY WAYS

"I SHOULD like to fly to India," I told some friends in London one evening at the Savoy. Up to this time no passengers had yet flown there, but I had heard rumours in America that such a flight was contemplated. It was in the hope of fulfilling this desire that I had sailed for England. I had travelled to Portugal with my friend, Miss Martha Root, left her in Lisbon and proceeded to the Canary Isles, but still without the slightest indication that my dream of flying to the Orient would ever become true. Still if you "hold a thought long enough" it is bound to be translated in the world of action.

The morning after expressing my wish at the Savoy I went to Cook's to make reservations for air passage to France, and steamer accommodations to Egypt and India. An Imperial Airways' plane, I was informed, was leaving Croydon the following morning at six o'clock (December 19th, 1926) on a trial flight to Egypt to gauge the fuel and gather data for the forthcoming tour of Sir Samuel and Lady Hoare to India. And they were willing to take one or two passengers. The opportunity had come! By paying approximately the same transportation fare as for steamer passage, I could fly to Egypt in a plane with three pilots, one radio operator and a mechanic. It did not take me long to make up my mind and the following morning found me comfortably settled, ready for the first part of my journey.

The plane rose over Croydon, headed straight for the Channel and descended at Dijon in time for luncheon. Immediately thereafter we took off for Marseilles, flying at an average speed of one hundred and twenty miles an hour, and leaving the fast express train for Paris

far behind. Sometimes we reached an altitude of six thousand feet. Within five hours we arrived Marseilles. We stayed that night at a small hotel at the aerodrome. Here I learned from the pilot that another plane, also heading for Cairo and containing Sir Sefton Brancker and the wife of a London air official, had left the day before but, due to a storm over Lyon, had been forced down. By flying over the top of the storm our pilot had beat the other plane to Marseilles. Anxious to best them further and be the first air passenger to arrive in Cairo, I urged our pilot to greater speed.

At dawn the next morning we departed for Pisa. Daylight crept over the mountain range behind us as we flew over the rising sun. Snow-capped Mount Remo glistened to the left and beneath us the cobalt blue Mediterranean gleamed like a jewelled carpet. This tideless sea has always held a great fascination for me.

We swept over Cannes and ten minutes later passed over Monte Carlo. We flew as high as eight thousand feet during this part of the journey, then descended near the leaning tower of Pisa to lunch with officers and members of the Italian air force.

Flying over Rome proved the thrill of a lifetime. The appearance of the Coliseum from the air beggared description. An Egyptian and an English Reuter correspondent, "last minute" passengers, were exchanging enthusiastic comments on the panorama spread out below, when a sudden sideswarp of the plane almost pitched us through the windows and into the Forum. Fortunately—(although we did not learn it until later) we were being piloted by one of Great Britain's greatest pilots, Captain Raymond Hinchliffe. On my portable I wrote an enthusiastic description in mid-air, then turned on my small Peter Pan gramophone so that Gounod's Ave Maria sounded above the purring of three great engines in a psalm of victory.

Soaring southward over the sunny pastoral countryside dotted with towns and vineyards, we saluted a familiar friend from a novel angle—the smoking Vesuvius! Many times I had slowly ascended the side of old Vesuvius, but I was flying in a terrific

speed ■■■ at this great volcano, actually looking down into that sinister opening in the earth's surface and watching the molten flame-coloured lava bubbling like ■■■ great kettle of fire.

After circling Vesuvius twice ■■■ flew ■■■ the Straits of Messina ■■■ Catania, Sicily, over many beautiful vineyards. After lunching in Catania with the Air Force in the outlying aerodrome, ■■■ headed for the ■■■ sea, the little jewelled towns rapidly disappearing from sight. Straight ■■■ flew ■■■ Malta, and landed one hour and thirty minutes later in Valetta, escorted part of the way by two Italian hydroplanes. Our De Havilland Hercules ■■■ the last word in comfort, but ■■■ not ■■■ hydroplane, its seafaring facilities consisting of only ■■■ charming little rubber life-boat not much larger than ■■■ baby's bassinet.

At Malta the plane carrying Sir Sefton Brancker overtook ■■■ and both pilots agreed to start together the next morning at six o'clock. Our own car being too full of paraphernalia, our pilot asked his friendly rival to bring along my luggage, which contained everything I had except my vanity case. When we arrived ■■■ the ■■■ drome we found both tyres flat. What our pilot said and thought is better left unsaid. The other party soon arrived and the plane made ■■■ speedy get-away and, stung by our disappointment, we decided, after the tyres had been repaired, to make ■■■ race to Africa and overtake it. While flying over the Mediterranean, Captain Hinchliffe passed a note to ■■■ which the radio operator had just received from the other plane: "You had better turn back, I'm awfully sorry, but I forgot your passenger's luggage!" Was I furious! Captain Hinchliffe suggested going back, but I insisted "Nothing of the kind! I will do without my luggage! But we'll beat them!"

At this moment ■■■ package dropped ■■■ my head from the rack above me.

"What in the world is this?" I asked.

"Some new fur aviator caps for the pilot of the other plane," explained one of the pilots.

I opened the window and dropped the package into

the gleaming Mediterranean. When instantly, but alas ! too late, I realized the heinousness of such an act.

Not a single seagoing craft could be seen as we soared serenely on toward Africa, sometimes as low as one hundred and fifty feet so that the fish were plainly visible in the water. After two hours and fifty minutes of flying through a sunny sky, we landed at Homs, at the edge of the Italian Libyan desert. There tremendous excitement among the Arabs at this station as they filled the gas tanks of our plane with petrol strained through chamois skins. We lunched on board the plane, then were off again, this time over the sandy desert where the Senussi reigns supreme. Captain Hinchliffe flew high enough to be out of gun range, but low enough for us to watch the tribes assemble in almost the twinkling of an eye—chickens, sheep, camels, rushing in every direction, Senussi on great horses dashing about, their *burnouses* and red *kaffies* flying in the wind. They levelled their rifles in our direction but we soared high in the air, racing at about a hundred and forty miles an hour, fearful lest our great flying monster might descend and destroy them.

Sollum, Africa, was our landing place. From there we flew to Bengazi, where to my utter surprise, when the British Consul appeared, he proved to be the same Mr. Palmer, formerly Consul at Damascus, who had taken part on his exploration trip across the Syrian Desert to Baghdad. The other plane had just arrived at Bangazi, and the two pilots, Captain Hinchliffe and Captain Douglas, conspired together to produce some champagne from the tail of the plane, and in the desert, in the grateful shade of the wing of the H66, we celebrated this delightful chance meeting in the desert in regal style !

The Italian Governor cabled Malta to have my luggage forwarded to Shepherd's in Cairo, and then entertained us, after which two gay receptions we flew straight for the great Pyramids. We had plenty of time to swoop over the Pyramids twice, close enough to see people standing on the top, to leisurely salute the Sphinx and yet land at Heliopolis—ancient city of the sun.

modern airport of Cairo—well ahead of the other plane—the first air passengers to fly from England to Egypt!

We arrived ■ twilight, winners of the race, to face a battery of press photographers. New Year's Eve, and me without ■ toothbrush! I had just one hour ■ go ■ Ave Sherin Pasha and find ■ complete outfit for the New Year's ■ ■ Shepherd's, where I spent ■ gala evening with the winner of the race, Captain Hinchliffe.

"What would y■ do with international civilization and ■ bunch like th■ wild Senussi?" he asked.

"Teach them first that the neighbouring world is their friend, not their enemy."

"Wouldn't you like to do the first bit of pioneering?"

"Nothing I'd like better—but how?"

"I know," ■ his sudden inspiration. "I know—let ■ print ■ message like that to them in Arabic and then fly over and drop showers of the leaflets down."

"They all love colour even though they hate and fear people. We can have your neighbourly message printed on paper of every shade and hue. If they are unable ■ read they will paste the colourful leaflets on the walls of their huts. They are said ■ do this with anything they find handy, including torn pages from the Koran. Who knows but that their subconscious minds might absorb the idea even though they cannot read with their eyes."

We had drifted from banter to serious thought. Most ■ who pass their lives in the great expanses of sea, land and air share the feeling of ■ the microbe ■ the ■ of the universe. Suddenly he leaned forward and asked ■ ■ great question!

"What *is* the matter with Christianity? The Church will kick up ■ lot of dust before it will countenance this forward stride!"

I did my best ■ explain historical proofs of the gr■ cycles of spiritual force in the world that brought ■ each successive civilization like pearls strung upon invisible thread, each civilization following the inevitable law of all things—birth, growth, maturity, decay and disintegration of *form*, ■ that the spirit might ■ its expression in ■ higher form of life—for us

to-day the fourth-dimensional era, that will brook no quarrel between science and religion any more than between matter and spirit. I sketched the cycle that is speedily coming to close, the Adamic cycle from Adam Bahá'u'lláh, who has ushered in "a cycle of human power" which explains the laws of greater magnitude and scope, and the why science has reached an impasse. Three-dimensional science seems to have upon an invisible wall, upon which stands an ominous stop-and-go signal that spells "Halt." History also proves that man-made institutions evaporate as mist before the sun when they batter against God's immutable purpose. Bahá'u'lláh has said that science will bridge this gap and that the "whole contingent world is subject to a law and rule which it can never disobey; even man is forced to submit to death and sleep and other conditions—that is to say, in certain particulars is governed—and necessarily these governed ones must have a governor."

Bahá'i writings state that "when the atom is properly analysed, its component parts will be found to be operating according to the law governing the revolution of planets. That every fixed star has its planets, every planet its own creatures." Everybody knows that Milliken split the atom. My personal secretary, graduate of the University of California, saw the atom split when she produced photographic evidence of this phenomenon, she clicked the little shutter of her camera which was used for the great experiment made by Professor Milliken.

According to Jeans. "Mankind is at the very beginning of its existence . . . and has only just begun to see the universe outside of itself. It is hardly likely to interpret its surroundings aright in the first few hundred million years of its eyes open."

No "dust-kicking" will block the path in the onward march of evolution.

Through the dynamic, far-reaching establishment of the Bahá'i Dispensation a new world is being born—a great synthesis of world autonomy and its accompanying theocratic system of government based on oneness.

Hinchliffe was thoughtful.

So am I. I shall always remember his numerous and unusual questions.

This between-dance conversation is memorable.

The _____ afternoon, following a camel jaunt from the Pyramids _____ old Memphis, he _____ his intention to fly the Atlantic.

"I should like to be the first _____ to fly the Atlantic from Europe."

"You _____ be—I would like to have you _____ I will cable you when the machine is ready."

The trip _____ Memphis caused him to miss his boat, whereupon he decided _____ take the train _____ Haifa that night and consult Shogi Effendi. Something _____ up unexpectedly and he took the first _____ to England.

He kept his word and the cable found _____ in Vienna with my husband. I had been watching the newspaper reports of Hinchliffe's preparation, delays in completion of the plane and doubts that the weather should hold.

"You can go anywhere else you like, but you _____ going to fly _____ Atlantic, and that's that!" quoth my incomparable friend husband.

Excellent advice, little appreciated until the Hinchliffe tragedy made front-page headlines.

Neither of my three zeppelin thrills _____ detract from the glorious experience of that first aeroplane journey toward the land of my dreams.

Until June 26th, 1936, zeppelin travel held _____ attraction for me. My first crossing was brought about by _____ problem of time. My husband accepted _____ pressing invitation to give _____ series of lectures _____ the Bahá'í Summer School _____ Geyserville, California. This would take him _____ about the time of my arrival in New York by _____ Why _____ speed up _____ travel, I thought, and save four days, thus arriving in time for _____ visit with him. It did _____ take long to make up my mind since it would _____ another month before _____ husband would _____ Maine, _____ summer home in Green Acre.

I flew ■■■ Frankfurt from Budapest where I ■■■ the moment, made all arrangements, flew to London, back to Paris, then ■ leap back to Frankfurt, arriving on the 29th ready to start. All passengers gathered in the lounge of the "Frankfurterhof" ■ four-thirty ■ attend ■ such items as passports and luggage. It commenced to rain ■ tea-time, but by ten o'clock in the evening, the time scheduled for our departure for the aerodrome, wind blew and the sky ■lackened above ■ downpour. Simultaneously word ■■■ received that the Hindenburg would not leave until five o'clock in the morning. Passengers ■■■ standing about the lobby and ■■■ had already retired when ■ second message ■■■ from Commander Lehman suggesting that passengers who did not ■■■ rise early could sleep ■ board in the hangar.

I knew nothing whatsoever about zeppelins. My fancy led me to believe that the giant fish ■■■ filled with gas and that passengers were accommodated in the little cars that hung ■ the outside of the great blimp, which turned out to be Diesel engines, and in the little ship that hung suspended beneath its ■■■ I ■■■ shortly to be disillusioned on this score, for when I stepped into the hangar I mutely gazed at people ascending ■ flight of steps into the very bowels of the great monster that towered over me. I walked twice round the gigantic 820-foot mystery feeling about the size of an ■■■ waiting to be devoured. Literally fascinated I ascended the metal staircase and entered its amazing interior. At the head of the flight of steps, ■■■ stewards ■■■ waiting to relieve ■■■ of anything like matches ■ cigarette-lighter, politely explaining that the smoking-room was equipped for such require- ■■■ and matches ■■■ strictly forbidden. In a daze I followed another steward up another flight of stairs; looking back ■■■ my shoulder I could see through the glass floor ■■■■■■■ below hurriedly piling up sand bags. At the head of the second stairway I found myself face ■ face with the great Von Hindenburg's bronze bust imperiously resting in ■ niche in the panelled ■■■ of the corridor. Then ■ my stateroom, where, ■■■

my supreme astonishment, I stood in a carpeted room with black and chromium table, a coloured eider-down puff on the bed, an ivory basin that almost came to the wall on my touch, but which proved to be made of celluloid. The door, panelled in a fine material, opened and shut at the slightest pressure of a finger, reminding me of rice-paper doors in Japan. There are no air-conditioned rooms on any ship to compare with my bed on that air palace.

The first discovery was the baby-grand piano covered with fine beige-coloured leatherette in a corner of the general lounge, a long room running along one side of the ship facing a row of windows the entire length of the lounge and the writing-room. Modernistic furnishings and panelled walls decorated with air routes from pole to pole were the background. I accidentally brushed against what looked to be a heavy chromium-plated steel chair beautifully upholstered in monks' cloth, but discovered it was made of aluminium. To the opposite side of the ship, I followed the rust-coloured, chemically-treated carpet into the dining-room. Its walls were in pastel shades depicting all the denizens of the deep sporting along its length in imaginary waters. Its chairs and inset lounging window were artistically done in smart terracotta coloured material. Tables set with gleaming silver and tall slender silver vases filled with pink roses completed the room. I lifted one to be certain that it must be leaded on the base. Surprised that it was not, I wondered what would happen when the ship rose from the ground. I decided to snatch a few hours' sleep before taking off at daybreak. Three hours later I was awakened by the distant hum of engines and hurried to the dining-room. Dawn was creeping over the misty fields on the great ship so graceful as a swan and moved over the Rhine toward Cologne. Windows were crowded with passengers sipping coffee as we floated past the magnificent spires of the great cathedral. Breakfast was scarcely over when we passed Amsterdam, looking down at its unique collection of buildings with oblong windows which ran down the length of each. Over

England toward the Irish Channel in time for luncheon, then dinner on the Atlantic. Most of the passengers retired early after a day crammed full of exciting experiences and thrills. Of course, there were a few blasé critters on board who complained about the food not being English or American—one such detriment through the entire six meals eating bread and butter and wearing a look of contempt, while the other passengers dined sumptuously on roast venison, boiled beef with horse-radish, etc. The steward roused me about six o'clock the second morning, announcing the approach of the southern tip of Greenland's Icy Mountains. We tore over the ice at a hundred and eighty miles an hour. Labrador loomed into view about luncheon time, and with the aid of binoculars we watched a bear dash to shelter as the great hulk cast its shadow upon the ground and snow. By dinner time we were gliding swiftly up the St. Lawrence River, past waving throngs on the famous broad-walk along the front of the Château Frontenac Hotel at Quebec City.

Strains from Wagner's Lohengrin drew me toward the lounge, where charming Commander Lehman, seated at the piano, looked up from his only relaxation and said: "We will pass close to Montreal. How would you like to drop down over your home?" Too astonished for words, I was able to say: "I thought this was a record crossing." He laughed and added: "Oh, that was accomplished hours ago. We have been travelling at the rate of two hundred miles an hour since noon; besides, we must do something for the next crossing. Go down and tell Captain Pruss to take you over your house if you think you can locate it." I dashed through the bar to the cat-walk and radio to my husband, then down the ladder to the pilot ship that hung beneath the nose of the ship. With the aid of binoculars I sighted the lighted Cross on Mount Royal. As I pointed to the mountain Captain Pruss called out directions to officers in the bow of the cabin and before I could count twenty the ship had reached St. Catherine Boulevard, dropped low and

careened about as easily as though it were some toy balloon. As the famous Hindenburg threw its focused lights the astonished pedestrians all halted on the below. Circling along the snake-like Boulevard dropped quite low over my home where I could plainly see its lighted windows and the tail-lights of cars in front of the house. We turned quickly we and headed back toward the St. Lawrence much to the astonishment of the members of my household. Shortly after midnight, we leisurely munching sandwiches, we reached New York City. A few seconds later we were gliding up the Hudson to the tooting of motor horns and ferry sirens, then drifted about Central Park and almost touched the tower of the Barbizon-Plaza. We circled around the Great White Way, along Fifth Avenue, and headed for Lakehurst where we hung suspended till the crew and officers on duty at five o'clock in the morning. We made the first flying mooring without so much a tremor.

My husband had left for Chicago, I learned at our New York office, so I telegraphed Chicago, had my hair waved and took the first plane out of New York and dined with my husband that evening. He had received my radiogram. The housekeeper knew that my husband did not approve of zeppelins so hesitated forward the radio to his train. When he received my wire from New York that I would dine with him that evening he was literally nonplussed and decided it was a practical joke, for the last he had heard of I was in Budapest, resting after a long lecture tour through the Orient and the Balkans.

When a very curious psychological incident took place. He said he felt it very dangerous for me to travel by zeppelin, and had quite an argument about its safety. He told me that he was taking the "Chief," the latest innovation in express trains, for the west, and began enthusiastically recounting the virtues and speed of this remarkable streamlined train. I became extremely concerned for my safety, and entreated him not to run such risk of being in such a swift

moving train which might easily jump the tracks. We argued back and forth about this danger, then he finally said:

"Well, Einstein is right. All is relative. I fear for you on the zeppelin, and you fear for me on a modern train. We are both just modern, and each chooses a certain brand of expression of this modernity." So he went by the streamlined express, and I worried all the way to New York on the aeroplane.

Three months later I took the Hindenburg and had my greatest adventure. It was the Hindenburg's last crossing for that year, to Europe. We were riding through the air serenely when my attention was attracted by a strange phenomenon—it was night and we were skirting a tornado that looked like a giant corkscrew twirling and swirling between the sky and the surging sea. It was like a strange movie thriller, because we moved alternately through clouds and clear skies between peeps at the raging sea below us. The clouds parted over England about two o'clock in the morning and we marvelled at the lighted cities that looked like mammoth jewelled octopi with their winding and twisting streets leading out from a central point.

As the clouds parted I had the sensation of looking down on a disc with a complete horizon round it, though from the fourth-dimensional world. I seemed to see it as the Dot which projected itself into the Line that became the Plane which had projected itself into a Cube of the first, second and third dimensions of length, breadth and depth. The fourth dimension was projecting itself in every direction into the great expanse of Time and Space. I saw the world, not as belonging to it, but as looking at it—this world of people who were thinking in terms of their little three-dimensional universe from which I had graduated into the great Cosmic world of new ways of thinking, new ways of living, new knowledge about how that moving disc below should be governed. I had an intense desire to put forth my hand and pick off the man-made boundary lines that separated the nations of one human family, divided and set up as a puzzle, which

must needs be put together again by the hands of the ■■■■■ who had caused the divisions. Up there ■ the great mystery of Time, Space and Universal Energy, I felt I had glimpsed my first lesson in geometry and the fourth dimension that eludes ■■■ the greatest of modern scientists. It ■■■ a spiritual world, an entirely ■■■ world, that ■■■ be realized by the teeming millions that crawl about below ■ the cube.

CHAPTER XLIV

A MOST brilliant conversation was taking place at the luncheon at Haifa on my last visit in June, when I suddenly remembered that I had forgotten to have my passport *visé'd* for Egypt. A lecture had been arranged for the following evening in Alexandria. There was nothing to do but to go to Jerusalem to take care of the *visé* and, having missed the day's plane, would have to take the slow journey by train.

During luncheon someone had entered the dining-room and placed a copy of *Babā'n'llāh and the New Era* on the table beside Shoghi Effendi—who handed it to me. It had been translated into the Abyssinian language and was fresh from the press in Egypt. I suggested that I give it to Emperor Haille Salassie, whom the newspapers said had fled to Palestine.

It was dark and pitch when I arrived and, due to the Arab strike which had entered its fourth week, not a taxi operating in the city. I walked gingerly up the hill to the King David Hotel. The first thing I did was to inquire about the Emperor, only to be told that he had moved to a villa a short distance away, and had refused to see some three hundred people during the past few hours. The hotel manager advised that the curfew had rung—and that it was not safe to go into the city.

The hotel taxi-driver likewise assured me that I would not get past the gate without what sort of credentials I might have, adding: "Yesterday I drove exactly sixty-two persons to call upon him—all were refused admittance!"

Undaunted, I rang the bell, after calling upon the Eternal Knower of all things—an Abyssinian

instantly thrust a large key into the gate lock. I turned and asked the sceptical driver to say in Arabic: "Madam wishes to see the Emperor's physician." He complied and the gate swung open with a polite gesture. I entered, passed through, dashing past the purple bougainvillea covered walls and up the twisting steps as if fleeing an enemy. I had but thirty-two minutes to make the Imperial Airways' plane where I went to address a large audience in Alexandria that evening.

I collided with the little Greek housemaid who brought my message to the doctor. In my somewhat naïve manner I asked if the Emperor was at home. No, he was out! I sat down in the reception-hall and was just finishing an inscription in the book when I heard a sound and turned to find that the front door had opened noiselessly and the Emperor, the Empress, and the pretty Princess had entered followed by the children in their proper order. I probably was more surprised than the Emperor, who stood wide-eyed, presumably wondering how this interloper had crashed his gate. I took his hand as he graciously stepped toward me, and said: "I am one of your millions of sympathizers. I have brought you a book, hoping that within its pages Your Majesty may find the peace and serenity which it brought to Queen Marie of Roumania. It has been translated by one of your subjects, Addas Ababa, whom I expect to see this evening in Egypt."

He smiled and took a large gold piece from his pocket and said: "Keep this in appreciation of your thoughtfulness." Naturally I turned it about in my hand, and as I did so he said: "Most people ask for my photograph, but I like this coin." The little Princess added in flawless English: "It is pure gold, and there is no alloy in it." Again I turned the heavy coin, delighted with the gift. The little Princess must have been told while in England that some Americans are from "Missouri," for she added: "It is worth about four pounds."

I inquired from whence she had learned such perfect English. She informed me that she was a sophisticated voice:

"Oh, I ■■■ educated in England."

The Emperor had returned from the Mount of Olives where he had placed his ■■■ in Higher Hands. His gracious manner, his sad smile, his deep reverence toward his Creator ■■ qualities that go into the ■■■ position of all true noblemen. I ■■■ saw the doctor. I wonder what he thought.

I begged the Emperor's pardon for the intrusion and literally flew down the stucco steps, bounced into the taxi, and in ■ split second was speeding toward the aerodrome.

CHAPTER XLV

MODERN ~~CHALICE~~

CHRISTMAS DAY in Berlin, in the gaily decorated Adlon Hotel, ~~the~~ the lighted tree, shedding an illumination on the table where I ~~was~~ with Paul Peroff, the Russian scientist and mathematician. Light sparkled ~~in~~ his silver pencil ~~as~~ he swiftly penned the following for *Sunburst* :

"No matter from what standpoint we consider the present world's crisis, a logical and impartial investigation is bound ~~to~~ disclose that the roots of it ~~are~~ located deep down in the very recesses of the human soul. There, in the secret depth, the real struggle is taking place, a struggle between God and Devil for the po~~ss~~ession of human spirit, and the eruptions caused by this struggle are being manifested all over the world. They ~~are~~ taking the forms of economical crises, political commotion or an open war.

"No matter what the **EXTERIOR** results of this struggle may be, the real result will be established by the ~~the~~ of this **INTERIOR** struggle. The battle will determine which shall declare victory, the spiritual ~~and~~ the material human being—and upon this decision will ~~rest~~ the fate of humanity for many years to come.

"In the frightful crash of this struggle, in the great events, of which ~~we~~ are the terrified witnesses, in blood and hate, in treachery and heroic deeds, in victories and defeats a New World conception is being born, ~~a~~ new temple of human consciousness is being raised. In place of worn-out traditions—new conceptions ~~are~~ being created ; new foundations ~~are~~ being built where the old ones have collapsed. Humanity suddenly awakening in ~~a~~ crumbling building seems only ~~to~~ aware of the fact that this building had stood thousands

of years without repairs, that it is old, shabby, insecure from the cellar to the roof. That periodical ■■■ of paint, know ■■■ history as periods of renaissance, could not fill up the deep crevices any more, could not reinforce the crumbling walls and the badly washed-out base of all these scientific and religious teachings ■■■ which the human world conceptions ■■■ being reared. A complete revival is needed. There ■■■ be ■ radical revision of the relations which exist, according to our belief, between ■■■ and God.

"A quest for Truth is the aim of human knowledge. Two roads are leading to it—the road of Religion and the road of Science. It does ■■■ that there are ■■■ Truths—a religious and ■ scientific one. The existence of ■■■ roads to ■■■ truth is the result of ■ peculiar property of human mind which perceives the world only ■ divided upon Matter and Spirit. We do not perceive ■ United world, but always one divided upon measurable and unmeasurable Time, Space and Causality; this peculiarity of human perception had been known from times immemorial and is the cause of the dualism traceable through all of the religious and philosophical systems. Maya and Brahman of the ancient Hindu, Matter and Form of Aristotle, the World of Ideas and the World of Things of Plato, the Kingdom of God and the kingdom of men in Christianity.

"Immanuel Kant gave us ■ metaphysical explanation of such duality: by bringing into United (noumenal) world, his Divided Forms of Perception, Man HIMSELF divides Time upon past and future, Space—upon three dimensional and many dimensional one, Causality—upon ■■■ and effect. Therefore, this Maya, this World of Things, this kingdom of men, this "phenomenal" world of Kant. All that we accept ■ ■ physical Universe—is ■ world created by the peculiarity of human Forms of perception. We are like ■ ■ going up in ■ elevator who divides the building upon the upper—"future"—floors and the lower—"past"—ones, while the building is ONE and Undivided until the elevator had started to ■■■ We ■ like a ■ in a speeding ■ who, through his ■ motion, ■ ■

dash by, the roads, rivers and turn and twist in the unnatural way. Only by looking through the window of his he see the motionless landscape slowly fading away.

Now, here is a question. Is it possible to look of this material Universe of ours, out of the Forms of perception into which every phenomenon is encompassed as far as our knowledge is concerned? No, says Hindu. No, says Plato. No, says Christianity. No, says Kant. But, strange as it may seem, the science says—YES.

“It is possible to get of Forms of perception because Forms are not FINAL, but—CONDITIONAL, i.e. subject to EVOLUTION. If therefore it were possible to establish a PART of this evolution, we could calculate the whole of it, as an astronomer calculates the distances of the stars lying outside of his immediate perception. Science which investigates the relations existing between three dimensional and many dimensional space and between Time and Causality as manifested in our phenomenal world is called Metaphysical Geometry. It is therefore a Geometrical structure in which our intuitive perceptions and our experimental knowledge are combined into a Cosmical Scheme.

“It is impossible, of course, to dwell longer on this subject in a short article. Metaphysical Geometry requires study, although anyone with a school knowledge of Mathematics, Natural History and Astronomy could comprehend it. Suffice to say that the very possibility for looking out of the Forms of perception has been created by the Theories of modern science which had realised the thousand-year dream of humanity and discovered the ‘philosophical stone’ that not only turns quicksilver into gold, but matter into energy as well. I am speaking of discovery of the Electron and of the theories connected with this discovery.

“The meaning of these theories in the field of experimental knowledge is already recognized in every branch of science, but their meaning for intuitive knowledge has not been sounded. But horizons are opened

by Religion and Philosophy, which deal with Unmeasurable Space (the Kingdom of God); with Unmeasurable Time (Eternal Existence), and with Unmeasurable Causality (God), the "First Cause" of the Theory of Relativity, of Subatomical energy, of Quantum and others. While the scientific discoveries of Copernicus and Darwin brought about a rupture between Science and Religion, the discoveries made in our time build a bridge over this rupture and unite Science and Religion.

"Spirituality," according to Professor Milliken, "is no longer limited to religion. It is a Scientific force." A force, that is back of human progress, of that expansion of human Forms of perception which made man aware of the existence of the Spiritual World. We have overgrown the physical Universe. We are outside of its limits. The three dimensional space is not sufficient any more to hold all that we perceive in the Universe. 'It is by looking into our own nature,' says Professor A. Eddington, 'that we first discover the failure of the physical Universe to be co-extensive with our experience of reality.'

We are standing upon the threshold of a new conception of the world. Thanks to the teaching of such a prophet as Bahá'u'lláh and such scientists as Professors Milliken, Eddington and Jeans there is no longer such ignorance. This world is not given to men—it is being created by them. By gradual expansion of the forms of perception the men begin to see more and more of the endless Cosmos, thus expanding the phenomenal universe, accessible to their perception.

The real meaning of modern discoveries to humanity had not been fully understood as yet. The meaning is this: Man has reached a new age. The phantoms of Matter and Spirit do not trouble and do not frighten him any more. He refuses to repeat with Socrates: "Only one thing I know, and that is that I know nothing." In course of these two thousand five hundred years he had learned a great deal. And this knowledge puts his relation to his Creator upon a new basis. In the period of man's infantile ignorance God was to him a terrible Lord whom man must fear and obey. In man's

youthful age God appeared to him as the Merciful Father whose bounties are ■ be begged through love and prayer. In our time, in man's mature age God appears ■ him ■ Universal Reason, the laws ■f which ■ be studied, understood and obeyed.

There is ■ Cosmical Process that is going on without beginning and without end. The aim of it is an ■■■■■ of the Universe. Life is ■■■ ■ "by-product" ■ of this process, but the very ■■■■■ of it. Any living organism is ■ instrument through which this process ■ being manifested in Time, Space and Causality. The ■■■■■ of man's existence, therefore, is ■ do his part ■ this process of expansion by transforming ■■■■■ into SPIRIT, that is a lower form of space into ■ higher ■■■■■. By creating his world of appearances the man creates ■ form of space which moves in Time to become ■ higher form. It is up to the ■■■■■ himself to ■■■■■ that his world of appearances WILL become ■ higher form of ■■■■■ than the one out of which it has been created. This is ■■■■■ purpose of life in general and is the purpose of man's existence. By adjusting himself to the Cosmical Process, to this Universal DRIFT, the man is carried with it through eternity, or is being left in the back-waters. By taking his part in the work of God or by neglecting it—he creates his own salvation, or his destruction.

Man steps out of the divided Space, divided Time and divided Causality into the World of Oneness. He steps into the Universe of eternal, motionless Truths conscious of his duty towards his Creator, conscious of the greatness of that road, which he has yet to travel, conscious of his responsibility for every step he takes.

"The curtain rises up ■■■ the next act of the Universal Drama. We like actors, who have played their part, must leave the stage, taking with us ■■■■■ only possession, which is our redemption and ■■■■■ hope—the conscious-■■■■■ of an honestly played part."

What a splendid crusader he looked, tall and distinguished, with five hundred years of Slavic ancestors, with a spirit of fire, and ■■■ air of nobility of birth ■■■■■ intellect. He is the author of *Three Dimensional Shadows*, about ■ be published, in which he admits that the

Message of Bahá'u'lláh is the only spiritual teaching in the world that ■■■ stand the cold, analytical Roentgen rays of metaphysical geometry.

I cannot help but feel that his book will become ■ bridge ■■■ which ■■■ may ■■■ the long-looked-for link between science and religion. This may be the welding of the ■■■ highways of search into ■■■ great illumined pathway ■■■ which mankind may walk without resistance.

An outstanding crusader was Dr. Auguste Forel, the famous Swiss scholar, psychologist and humanitarian, a world authority on the ant. At the ■■■ of seventy-two he became ■ Bahá'i when he learned that Bahá'u'lláh years ago had formulated a definite scheme for ■ world commonwealth such as his own soul had envisioned.

"The world organization of the nations is inevitable," he said to me when I paid him ■ visit ■ Yvonne, Switzerland, "ultimately there will be a world state, ■ universal language, and a universal religion. The Bahá'i Movement is in my estimation the greatest movement to-day working for brotherhood and universal peace."

Dr. Forel's will contains the following statement :

"En 1920 seulement j'ai appris à connaître, ■ Karlsruhe, la religion supra-confessionnelle ■ mondiale des Bahá'is fondée en Orient par le Persan Bahá'u'lláh il y a seventy ■■■ C'est la vraie religion du bien social humain, ■■■ dogmes, ni prêtres, reliant ■■■ eux tous les hommes ■■■ notre petit globe terrestre. Je suis devenu Bahá'i. Que cette religion vive e prospère pour le bien de l'humanité; c'est là mon ■■■ le plus ardent. . . ."¹

¹ "In 1920 only I first heard ■ Karlsruhe of the super-confessional world religion of the Bahá'is founded in the Orient by the Persian Bahá'u'lláh seventy years ago. It is the ■■■ religion of human welfare, without dogmas and priests, uniting all mankind ■■■ ■■■ earthly globe. I became ■ Bahá'i. May this religion live ■■■ prosper for the well-being of humanity; this ■ my ■■■ ardent wish."

In the last week of June of 1936, the University of the City of London became the [redacted] of [redacted] brilliant group from all over the world. Here were gathered from every [redacted] of the globe representatives of all the religions of every name, each robed in the colours and [redacted] of its particular [redacted] and creed. It [redacted] the Congress of Faiths, and its object [redacted] [redacted] exemplify the unity of all peoples and races, and creeds.

Sir Herbert Samuels appeared [redacted] a tall, splendid crusader, [redacted] he [redacted] with that air of poise and authority which comes from long association with the great chiefs of the Orient. He [redacted] High Commissioner of Palestine, and performed his service with distinction. At the Congress he [redacted] the chairman of the Bahá'í Day which took place in the second week, after brilliant arguments had been voiced by Buddhists, Moslems, Christians, Hindus and many others. Sir Herbert introduced the first speaker, Arch Deacon Townshend, of Ireland, author of *The Promise of All Ages*, who read [redacted] paper [redacted] sent by Shoghi Effendi. Sir Herbert began: "Of all the religions represented at this gathering for the world Fellowship of Faiths, there is none so well fitted to express the ideal of this Congress as the Bahá'í teaching."

He then gave the principles of Bahá'u'lláh, [redacted] [redacted] comprehensive short history of the Movement from the first [redacted] of the Báb, down [redacted] the plan of the New World Order now being put into [redacted] living organism by Shoghi Effendi.

On New Year's Day, 1937, in Paris, at [redacted] Bahá'í Youth Conference, charming young men and women were gathered from all over Europe. Lydia Zamenoff was reading a paper on the universal language created by her father. What a thrilling sight to see this group of eager youth discussing world problems with the authority of those conscious of [redacted] spiritual basis for their plan for order out of chaos.

The Conference took place in the studio of a famous painter. Margarita Barry Orlova, the famous Shakespearian tragedienne, whom [redacted] Beerbohm Tree called

the greatest Lady Macbeth of her generation, and I were guest speakers.

In the evening the Youth Group ■■■ host ■■ a famous restaurant, where ■ a horse-shoe table the guests ■■■ seated in convenient fashion for ■ specially prepared feast. On my left was seated a brilliant young Persian who is an expert on art, and who is called as ■ consultant ■ the ■■■ throughout Europe. We had met before during the ■■■ in Germany, where he ■■ arranging ■■ great ■ collections at famous institutions.

I ■■ trying to carry ■■ ■■ animated conversation in ■ sort of diluted French with this interesting person, when lovely Marguerite Wellby sitting opposite, ■ graduate of the University of London, ■■■ to the ■■■ I could ■■ help marvelling at the light in her face, with radiant eyes like ■■■ shining with enthusiasm and thrilling with the adventure of assisting at the ushering in of ■ new civilization. It is this glowing spirit which pervaded this whole party of intelligent young crusaders.

My charming and brilliant friend Madame Barry Orlova was speaking with her inimitable voice : " When I love it is forever—I do not love Monday and hate ■■ Wednesday because I have doubted on Tuesday," she was speaking to a young English bridal pair, " that is why I cannot comprehend people who claim to love God by His Name in the time of Christ and deny Him by another ■■■ ■ a few centuries later."

CHAPTER XLVI

THE ORDER

DURING the nine winters I spent circling the globe visiting seventy-seven countries ■ the quest, I found everywhere human beings, groping through the mists of doubt, fear, hate and discord for an unattainable reality. Monarchs, beggars, saints, criminals, industrial tycoons, labourers, militaristic generals and fanatics unwilling to kill a fly—all faced with the same eternal "why" that life had once imposed on me. Despite colour of skin, racial origin, social status, sex—despite the fact that the riddle seemed to one political, ■ another economic, to ■ third moral—I saw that all wrestled with the same dilemma. Truly, as Mr. Baldwin said, it is a raving world!

Governments, instead of working in co-operation to solve the ■■■■■ problem, were split by jingoistic nationalism, militarism, economic selfishness, class bitterness, religious and racial antagonisms. Strong nations dominated weaker nations or snarled ■ each other, like hungry dogs disputing a bone, for ■ the privilege of exploitation. Mental and moral mediocrities wielded the iron claw of dictatorship through fear, illusory promises with their chauvinistic appeals to the mob that resulted in wars—ready to sacrifice the life blood of their subjects to retain their own slipping sceptres.

One thing, however, which may be said in favour of dictatorship is the unquestionable fact that ■ far as the masses ■■ concerned they have been "knocked conscious." People were like bears hibernating in their holes in winter. One day they were rudely awakened from their torpor by the clattering din outside, which brought them scurrying forth in panic to look around—to find out what the ■■■■■ all about, only ■ discover that a

Dictator had suddenly appeared. Since individuals refuse to think, or take a vital interest in their governments in national affairs—what else can they expect? At any rate they have become conscious of and attained to international solidarity, which may prove a step toward the desired goal, "World Unity," if they live long enough to realize it.

It requires only a slight knowledge of what is going on behind the scenes to realize that another world war, more devastating than the last, threatens to break out in any one of half a dozen focal points. Our present civilization is shrieking in its death pangs. Unless a new form of social organization is found to replace the existing competitive order, mankind is doomed.

Humanity in the past has survived similar crises. When the top-heavy, corrupt Roman Empire collapsed under the burden of political, economic and religious problems, the Christian faith came to save Europe. But Christianity to-day is no longer a vibrant force in Western civilization. It has become cut off from the economic and political life and fossilised in the institution of the Church. Christian civilization has reached the same stage as that which Roman civilization had reached at the time of Christ. Once more humanity awaits a new spiritual impetus.

So far as I and hundreds of thousands of Bahá'is all over the world are concerned, that impetus has already appeared in the person of the world-inspiring Educator Bahá'u'lláh. Not only did he come to enkindle new faith among his followers, but to bring a definite plan for a new World Order, which alone can meet the increasing complexities of modern life and save mankind from utter destruction.

What is this plan?

I have already outlined something of its nature and its history. I have already endeavoured to give a brief sketch of the Forerunner, the Founder, and his appointed Interpreter, through whom the Bahá'í Faith was first brought to the West.

Speaking in the City Temple, London, in September, 1911, Abdu'l-Bahá said:

"This is a new cycle of human power. All the horizons of the world are luminous, and the world will become indeed as a garden and a paradise. It is the hour of the unity of the sons of men and of the drawing together of all ~~the~~ and ~~all~~ classes. You ~~are~~ loosed from ancient superstitions which have kept ~~the~~ ignorant, destroying the foundations of ~~the~~ humanity.

"The gift of God to this enlightened age is the knowledge of the ~~truth~~ of mankind and of the fundamental ~~principles~~ of religion. War shall cease between nations, and by the Will of God the 'Most Great Peace' shall come: the world will be ~~one~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ world, and all men will live ~~as~~ brothers."

Where is this "garden of paradise"? asks the sceptic, "among ~~all~~ the agony and strife—where is it?"—The very "agony and strife" ~~are~~ the death-pangs of the old moribund forms, the birth-pangs of the new. The first law of physics states that two things ~~cannot~~ occupy the ~~same~~ ~~space~~ ~~at~~ the same time.

A decadent civilization is giving way to the cleansing force of the new. The world is cleft in two—each man must take his stand for ~~one~~ or the other.

Isn't this a repetition of Christianity, Judaism, Buddhism, every religion? I have been asked this ~~a~~ thousand times from every type of mind.

Truth is one and indivisible. Bahá'u'lláh constantly reiterated the words of all great Prophets, but he has added much that fits the needs of this era which has never been uttered before.

In his ~~own~~ words: "This is the ancient path cleared of debris." For the first time in history both the Spirit and World Administration have been definitely outlined by the Messenger Himself—not ~~a~~ form of ecclesiastical ritual, but spiritual truth applied ~~to~~ the social order.

Evolutionary, ~~and~~ revolutionary, ~~are~~ the ~~principles~~ of this World Administration. If Herbert Spencer said golden conduct could ~~not~~ be expected from leaden instincts, then no political alchemy can make ~~a~~ golden society out of leaden individuals. We watch the desperate drama of the leaders of men struggling ~~to~~ bring order

of chaos. The greatest efforts by the idealistic among them are completely frustrated by the warping of their plans to individual interests.

Bahá'u'lláh's World Order is the Golden Age of Man, fore-visionsed since the race began; the long-expected of Universal Brotherhood.

The starting-point of this Golden Age is the change in the single cell in the social organism, each human being; a change that has been and can only be wrought by the devotion aroused by the inspiration of divine revelation. Individual consciousness *must* change from egocentric greed to the understanding of what unity, justice and love mean as between human beings in their daily relations. Economic equity, peace, order, educational progress—human happiness, our rightful heritage—will be when we are willing to sacrifice obstinate egoism to the claims of the new civilization.

Built upon this foundation, the Spirit of the New World Order, the outer Form includes:

A threefold world government in the hands of the spiritually enlightened and executively capable among nations' representatives, untainted by the machinations of any political party or parties.

Starting with the community council of nine, linked to the national and international councils, every member of this World Order becomes an integral part of it, serving altruistically, eligible to vote, eligible to take office. Every person and every problem stands on intrinsic merit and apart from present-day political programmes.

Compulsory education—moral, cultural and vocational training for every human being, Oriental and Occidental, irrespective of race, class, outlook, male or female. More advanced in His time in a country more backward than the primitive country of to-day, Bahá'u'lláh advocated the education of girls as of primary importance, for they are the mothers of future citizens. His view that the limitation of the mother is the limitation of the man. A complete education should make each individual a constructive contributor to the community in which he lives, according to his or her capacity.

Economic equity—the Commonwealth of Man ■ ■ phrase in Bahá'í writings distinguished from all other interpretations.

The " ■■■■ wealth " of man is the natural ■■■■ of the earth ■■ which he has applied his labour and intelligence. Behind every exchange medium, whether it be beads ■■ bullion, stands this common wealth. We have mistaken mediums of exchange for wealth itself, and " piled up gold "—frozen assets. However economic experts may scoff at spiritual principles ■■ the preliminary basis of equity, it ■■■■ be denied that ■■ practical ■■■■ of the organic unity of the ■■■■ would go far towards solving the vexed problem of distribution—the whole world would exchange rather than go ■■ war about tariffs. If justice obtained, there would be no exploiters and ■■ exploited. With the universal education programme in force, each individual would give and receive from the community according to his highest capacity.

Such an ■■■■ as happened this winter ■■ Oslo could easily have been prevented when I ■■■■ obliged to leave the Grand Hotel ■■■■ bitter cold morning in search of coffee, after a complete walk-out of all hotel employees in the city. After lugging six pieces of luggage down six flights of stairs I inquired before leaving how long the management would hold ■■■■ or whether they would meet the strikers' demands. The manager hopelessly announced his doubts as to whether the hotel would ■■■■ again open its doors. The employees demanded double wages.

A warning for this anticipated social problem ■■■■ given decades ago in the adoption of the profit-sharing plan of the New World Order, in which all employees participate even to the smallest unit. Many of the world's ■■■■ important business ■■■■ have adopted this just economic ■■■■ to their advantage.

Taxation is ■■■■ a justly proportioned sliding scale, and will decrease proportionately when, instead of a continuous scramble in competitive armaments, we can be adequately protected by an internationally maintained police force ■■ land ■■■■. The ■■■■ of the ■■■■ protective

"Peace Army" would be infinitely smaller than can be easily computed, seeing that in case of an aggressive belligerent disturbing the peace, the cost would be divided between all the other nations.

Revenue for education will thus be restored in its proper importance, the funds being available for that purpose. Instead of an eight-hour day it will be incumbent on work for four hours only to provide life's necessities, four hours will be free for vocational, avocational and cultural training.

The inner change of consciousness will also change our attitude of "beating the income tax" into a real sense of true citizenship.

"UTOPIAN," "IMPOSSIBLE," "FANTASTIC"—these are the epithets that have been hurled at my head a hundred times by sceptics.

Very well. Man has a free will. He is challenged to use it to-day as never before. One path, through greed, prejudice, hate, injustice, leads to World Chaos—race suicide, through war, with inevitable economic ruin and starvation following each other in a vicious circle. The other path leads to World Order—race salvation in international co-operation, a civilization never before attained collectively, all-embracing, based on the spiritual qualities of justice, wisdom, knowledge and love.

Must we go through a worse cataclysm than 1914 before we realize the path of human destiny?

The call of the great Persian may be felt reverberating through the entire world. Gradually the New World Order is being established in every one of the seventy-seven countries I have visited.

It was only gradually that I became aware that my personal problems were part of the larger moral, political and economic problems of the world.

My first thrill in finding in Bahá'u'lláh the answer to the riddle of self has grown with my discovery that this New World Order, which is also a philosophy and a way of living, is a fourth-dimensional answer to the larger riddle of a three-dimensional world.

It is glorious ■ have ■ one's self. It is ■ glorious ■ be able ■ identify one's self organically with the great living world, ■ be able through the power of meditation and prayer to partake of the wealth and creative ■ gy emanating from God, to understand the complex reality in the divine plan which is unfolding, and ■ ■ day by day the principles and concepts of this matchless Faith becoming ■ living part of ■ political and economic life.

FINIS

***Announcing books
of the utmost in-
terest dealing with
unusual subjects***



PATERNOSTER HOUSE
LONDON - - E.C.4

Foresbadowed . . .

. . . A new book by Basil Hogarth to be entitled "Psychology For Profit". Price probably 5/-.

. . . A book on Dowsing (water divining) by the Abbé Mermet, the well-known French expert. Price probably 7/6.

***These books will appear
early in 1937***

Subject Index

Occult Fiction	4
Biography and Autobiography	7
Magic	8
Freemasonry	9
Books of Paul Brunton	12
Occult	14
Physiology	19
Yoga	20
Spiritualism	21
New Theology	36
Psychology	37
Health	42
Hypnotism	44
Astrology	45
Numerology	47
Tarot	49
Mysticism	50
Pyramid and Prophecy	53
Folklore, Ancient Religion, etc.	54
Philosophy and Science	56
Mathematics, Economics, etc.	57
Books of Dion Fortune	58
Unclassified	59
Mind and Body Handbooks	60
Works of Prentice Mulford	61
Index	62

Occult Fiction

THE TOMB OF THE DARK ONES

J. M. A. MILLS

Way Triumphant Marsh Fires

E. F. wrote *The Image* Sand no story equal excellence dealing with mysterious occult Egypt has appeared. Anthony Weyland, psychologist and chemist, is one a group eminent researchers who are endeavouring discover real source life. Those who succeed will be able to control minds and lives of Weyland and his colleagues use that power for the good of mankind. There is, however, group also trying to discover the Elixir, they would it for their own ends and ambitions would wreak havoc the world. The leaders of this group Magic and have succeeded, through hypnotism and occult powers, in dominating the brains of many brilliant who have come close to the great discovery. The story of how they almost succeed is a thrilling one. There feminine interest, for an excellent love-story throughout the book.

January 1937)

Crown 8vo. pp.

7/6

COPIES SOLD

THE LADY OF THE FJORDS

BARNARD BALOGH

This is a fantastic story of a young Norwegian Antarctic explorer who, tackling a polar bear single-handed on an ice-floe, is struck unconscious by a blow to the head. His is despatched of, but is saved by a daring brain operation which lasts over an hour. During this time, an amazing metamorphosis has taken place. The explorer finds himself in another world the world of the long-forgotten past. As Sigbjørn Bjarni, son of a Viking king, he the seven seas in search of adventure.

The story of his lives and his sojourns in Valhalla is an amazing one, a powerful love running throughout.

Rider**RECOMMENDED ■ THE ■ GUILD****THE TWO KINGS**
GUNNAR JOHNSTONAuthor of *The ■ of the Scorpion*

Sheelagh Ferber, ■ her arrival in Paris, becomes immediately involved in ■ series of thrilling episodes, which happen with bewildering swiftness. Unwittingly she has become ■ pawn in ■ ■ ■ King, a sinister and ambiguous figure, ■ lust for power brings ■ and disaster ■ wake. ■ Peter Foster brings to her ■ Silber, the mystic, and ■ dramatic part played by Yvonne Martin, provide ■ romantic interest which ■ through this story of mystery and swiftly moving thrills.

The game of chess over which Silber presides in his studio is an outstanding incident, the chess-board being ■ ordinary chessboard and the pieces no ordinary pieces. The stakes are the destinies of human beings

A really original story, remarkable for ■ imaginative power ■ unforgettable characters.

"A novel with imagination, originality, and real ability."
—*Sunday Express*.

Crown 8vo. 288 pp.

7/6

THE CLAWS OF THE SCORPION
GUNNAR JOHNSTON

"'Society girl vanishes' That's how it began, and ■ thought in everyone's mind was suicide. But Geoffrey, her fiancé, knew she was alive, and began a frantic search in the underworld. Did he find her? I'm not telling. You'll travel from ■ hypnotist ■ Scotland Yard: from ■ West ■ beauty doctor ■ gangsters, and from Paris to Tibet. THEN you'll find out, and it's worth ■ journey."—*Daily Mirror*.

"Cannot fail to enthrall."—*Sunday Referee*.

"A succession of thrills."—*Ilford Guardian*.

"I really enjoyed it, particularly ■ Paris ■ parts, which seemed ■ admirably done. The places and people are real and one can see them. The thrilling parts really thrill" FREEMAN WILLS CROFTS.

First Cheap Edition. Crown 8vo. ■ pp. 3/6

OVER 1,000,000

DRACULA

BRAM STOKER

published in 1897. Bram Stoker's weirdest is the world's "best seller". In seeking this powerful and terrible story, one's Frankenstein and *Mysteries of Udolpho*, but *Dracula* is appalling in its gloomy fascination any one. So strongly does it grip that it is impossible to lay it aside.

Punch says: "The weirdest of weird tales."

Cheap Edition 2/- *Library* 3/6

THE MYSTERY OF THE SEA

BRAM STOKER

"Grips the attention of the reader from beginning to end"—*Scotsman*

2/-

THE JEWEL OF THE SEVEN STARS

BRAM STOKER

"The story is ingeniously worked out."—*Pall Mall Gazette*

"In mystery and interest the book is thrilling, and at times sensational"—*Daily Graphic*

2/-

THE LADY OF THE SHROUD

BRAM STOKER

"A wild and whirling romance as fascinating as the horribly grim story of *Dracula*"—*Daily Telegraph*

3/6

HEROD'S COURTESAN

J. H. SYMONS

Tells of the discovery of a strange, ancient papyrus, and the story written thereon

A novel of the time of Christ, with an Eastern setting of glamour and mystery, the personalities of ruthless Herod, of the lovely woman, his courtesan, of John the Baptist, of savage Roman soldiery and of the Figure which has ruled the world

Biography and Autobiography

MIRACLES & ADVENTURES

M. A. ST. CLAIR STOBART

This autobiography tells you the horrors of the Serbian retreat. It is the epic story of one of the world's courageous.

"A record of a most adventurous life."—*The Times*.

"One of the most remarkable of living Englishwomen."—*Daily News*.

"A woman of amazing courage and strength of character."—*Evening News*.

"One can have nothing but admiration for her energy and courage."—*Daily Telegraph*.

Large Demy. 382 pp. 27 Illustrations

Third Impression. First Cheap Edition 8/6

"IS THIS THEOSOPHY?"

ERNEST EGERTON WOOD

At the last election in the Theosophical Society, Professor Wood was a candidate for the Presidency. Here he tells the story of his life and, incidentally, reveals pungent truths concerning the Theosophical movement and its internal politics.

"This book revealing, besides an interesting personality, a first-hand glimpse of India rarely achieved by Englishmen . . . every respect a satisfying and most interesting autobiography."—*Times & Tide*.

"His story of Theosophy from the inside, his revelations of method, policy, and changing beliefs and institutions probably surprise both his supporters and opponents."—*Public Opinion*.

"An autobiography and a very good one . . . it is in Ernest Wood's rare gleams of humour that it nearly approaches charm."—*New Statesman & Nation*.

Demy. 318 pp. 1 Illustration

16/-

MAETERLINCK

AUGUSTE BAILLY

A vivid sketch of the personality ■■■ ■■■ ■■■ great writer

5/-

THE SON OF A SERVANT

AUGUST STRINDBERG (the well known dramatist)

■■■■ Strindberg lays bare his child soul. It is ■ strange ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ was ■ horrible story but its intensity ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ terrible candour grip and the reader's attention is ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ would be by few novels. —*Literary World*

3/6

THE GROWTH OF A SOUL

AUGUST STRINDBERG

The narrative of which one would not willingly miss ■ word tells us of Strindberg's student days. —*Glasgow Herald*

3/6

Magic

RECOVERING THE ANCIENT MAGIC

MAY FREEDOM LONG

The book ■ be recommended if only for ■ account ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ first magic which ■ contains ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ *Listener*

Mr Long in this volume talks of ■ walkers of the drinking of boiling water the eating of glowing charcoal and of a man who introduced a welding torch flame ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ his mouth among other strange feats. —*Sunday Chronicle*

He explains the methods of the Hawaiian practitioners called *Kahunas* who he insists ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ only handle elemental spirits like ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ animals but also control ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ subconscious ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ with complete success. —*Morning Post*

Cannot be disregarded by serious students of primitive psychology. —*Time and Tide*

Freemasonry

THE SECRET TRADITION IN FREEMASONRY

ARTHUR EDWARD WAITE

The name of Arthur Edward Waite is outstanding in Freemasonry. Author of many compendious works, he has now completed a revised edition of this important book, published in 1911 and long out of print, and has combined with it his great book, "Emblematic Freemasonry". The complete work, magnificently illustrated, is offered to the public in one volume. The new edition is enlarged and enhanced by the addition of fresh matter. It is an unique work on the arcane and traditional lore of Freemasonry, and no Masonic library will be complete without it.

- BOOK I. Operative and Emblematic Freemasonry.
BOOK II. The Craft Degrees and their connections.
BOOK III. The Second Holy House.
BOOK IV. The New Alliance in Freemasonry.
BOOK V. The Quest in Christian Ritual.
BOOK VI. Orders of Chivalry apart from
Templar Grades.
BOOK VII. Templar grades of Freemasonry.
BOOK VIII. Of Alchemy in Masonry.
BOOK IX. Of Magical and Kabbalistical Degrees.
BOOK X. The Growth of Masonic Tradition.
BOOK XI. Freemasonry and the French Revolution.
BOOK XII. The Mysteries on their Mystical side.

648 pp. Large Demy. With 14 full page plates and 78
illustrations in text, with Index. One volume 42/-

THIRTEENTH THOUSAND

A NEW ENCYCLOPÆDIA OF FREEMASONRY

(Ars Magna Latomorum)

ARTHUR EDWARD WAITE

With sixteen full-page plates and many illustrations in text.
Two volumes. Now revised and enlarged with additional
chapter on Masonic Masonic Masonic
Complete and comprehensive.

Royal 8vo. (xxvii + 458 pp. and iv + 488 pp.)

Blue Cloth, Gilt

42/-

[9

SHAKESPEARE: CREATOR OF FREEMASONRY

ALFRED DODD, P.M.

Was William Shakespeare a Mason?

Was he, ■ actual fact, the unknown "culprit" who was responsible for inventing Speculative Freemasonry? If so, then one of the world's greatest mysteries has been solved and the year 1717 has been robbed of a great deal of its illustrious fame.

The author of this book, after profound labour and research, has produced from the writings of William Shakespeare astonishing evidences of ■ knowledge of ■■■■■. His conclusions are simple—Shakespeare must have been a Mason, and Freemasonry must have existed in Shakespeare's day. From this point he proceeds to build ■■ a case designed to prove that Shakespeare had at least a hand in devising—if he was not the sole author of—the Craft mysteries.

This is fascinating theory, and one which must commend itself to many members of the Brotherhood. The addition of so great and illustrious a figure to the ranks of Freemasonry would be of tremendous significance. The author confidently asserts that he was a Mason, and describes the Great Shakespeare Folio of 1623 as "the greatest Masonic Book in the world".

Demy 8vo. 268 pp. 16 Illustrations 12/6

APRON MEN: A History of Freemasonry

Col. ■■■■■ J. BLACKHAM, C.B., C.M.G., C.I.E., D.S.O.

■■■ ■■■■■ of Freemasonry. An ■■■■■■■■■ history of the progress and development of this great ■■■■■ since its inception in 1717.

"Deals ■■■■ one of the greatest 'secrets' of ■■■■ age. Thousands of wives will find in it an answer, ■■ part, to that question which they address to those husbands who happen to be Freemasons: 'But what do you do ■■ your Lodge? What is ■■ all ■■■■?' "—*Daily ■■■■*

"In his telling ■■■■ author ■■■■ ■■■■■■ humour, wit, and fancy. ■■ member of the Craft can read ■■ with profit; ■■■■ ■■■■■ it will be ■■■■■■■■ engrossing."—*Morning ■■■■*

THE LOST KEYS OF FREEMASONRY

MANLY P. HALL

"A steady increasing popularity of this volume, of which 18,000 copies have been sold since it first appeared a few years ago, have brought the present revised and rearranged edition into being. The text can be read with profit by new and old alike."

Crown 8vo. 112 pp. 5/-

THE MEANING OF MASONRY

W. L. WILMSHURST, P.M.

"This interesting and illuminative work is worthy of a place in every Mason's bookshelf."—*The New Age*.

Demy 8vo. 216 pp. (Buckram) 10/6

THE MASONIC INITIATION

W. L. WILMSHURST, P.M.

"In the present volume Wilmshurst continues the work he began two years ago with *The Meaning of Masonry*."—*The Times*.

Demy 8vo. 223 pp. (Buckram) 10/6

**AN INTRODUCTION TO ROYAL ARCH
MASONRY**

"ESSEX MASTER"

Large Crown 8vo. 128 pp. 2/6

WOMAN AND FREEMASONRY

DUDLEY WRIGHT

"Here is a book which should be in every Masonic Library."
—*Square* (Vancouver, B.C.).

Crown 8vo. 6/-

MASONIC LEGENDS AND TRADITIONS

DUDLEY WRIGHT

2nd Edition. Crown 8vo. 5/- [11]

The Books of **PAUL BRUNTON**

A SEARCH IN SECRET INDIA

With a Foreword by SIR FRANCIS YOUNGHUSBAND, who says of the book, "The very embodiment of all that India holds most sacred."

English Journalist [redacted] through [redacted] [redacted] India, and wins the confidence of those mysterious men—the FAKIRS AND YOGIS . . . He beholds their astonishing feats, learns many of their closely-guarded secrets, lives in their secluded hermitages and jungle retreats. . . .

"You will be unable to deny the fascination or sincerity of his book."—*Sunday Dispatch*.

"A [redacted] Secret [redacted] [redacted] a fascinating book."—*John o' London's Weekly*.

"His work is excellent. It has life, colour, movement; and residents of Europe casually interested in the Eastern science of Yoga and in its practitioners will find their interest unflagging from the first page to the last."—*The Times*.

"Mr. Paul Brunton penetrated some of the most secret spots and saw and heard most astonishing things."—*Daily [redacted]*

Eighth Impression

27 Illustrations. Demy. 312 pp.

15/-

A SEARCH IN SECRET EGYPT

Fourth Impression.

All the magic and mystery of Egypt in this companion volume to *A Search in Secret India*.

"Paul Brunton, who knows more about Yogi than any living Englishman, and whose life is one continuous research in occult and Eastern magic. . . . Extraordinary experiences among the fakirs, snake-charmers, and magicians of modern Egypt."—*Daily Sketch*.

"A spirited, revealing book. He tells his stories well, and more than seventy photographs add to the effect."—*Morning Post*.

"He has spent months in the mysterious land of the Nile, exploring its secrets."—*People*.

[redacted] fascinating volume [redacted] [redacted] country."—*Manchester Evening [redacted]*

12]

75 Illustrations. Large Demy. [redacted] pp.

18/-

Rider

THE SECRET PATH

"One of the noblest attestations to Spiritual Truth this century has produced."—*The Inquirer*.

Impression. Crown 222 pp. 1/-

A MESSAGE FROM ARUNACHALA

The author offers vital hints and suggestions for the true way out of the world's difficulties, a way which would lead to a finer and surer life for mankind. The book bears a timely message to a world in crisis. It contains an inspired and inspiring series of ideas dealing with present day conditions. Although fiercely denunciatory of outworn ~~views~~ ~~ideas~~ policies, it is optimistically constructive in the suggestions it gives. It is based on the dictum that man cannot live by bread alone, and it reveals a diviner life of the spirit which can be attained here and now.

Crown 8vo. 111 pages. 5/-

ANNOUNCING

An important new book by PAUL BRUNTON, dealing with the system of economics under which the Dayalbagh Colony, known as the Garden of the Lord, in South India, is run, and which is described in a special chapter of *A Search in Secret India*. Brunton puts this system forward as the cure of the world's economic ills. He decries Capitalism and Socialism alike as outworn fallacies and shows how the imposition of a substantial inheritance tax, while it would neither be inimical to private enterprise nor retard initiative, would result in a more equitable distribution of wealth than obtains at present. He calculates that in this country £80 millions extra could be raised annually by this means, and argues that this should be employed to stimulate agriculture and industry.

This is a book that every intelligent person should read. It touches on a vital problem of the present day, and is as brilliantly written as any other of the works of this versatile

The price will probably be 5/-, and it will be published early in January 1937.

Occult

A MESSAGE FROM THE SPHINX

"ENEL"

"Enel" hides the identity of a great scholar in Qabalah and ancient culture. Numerous books by him on these subjects in French have had a great sale. "Such a book as this does not appear once in a score of years," says our reviewer. "From this work it is possible, perhaps for the first time, to arrive at a fairly definite conception of what is implied by the term, 'The Wisdom of the Egyptians'."

In this book are elucidated the esoteric teachings hidden in the hieroglyphic system, and the "Mysteries" of the Egyptian religion and Ancient Magic are brought into the light of day. The book contains nearly thirty pages of plates and tables calculated to show the extent of the knowledge among Ancient Egyptians of Qabalistic and Magic lore. It is a book that all students of Occultism will wish to possess.

Demy 8vo. 34 pp. 34 Illustrations. 12/6

THE POWER OF KARMA

ALEXANDER CANNON,

M.D., M.A., Ch.B., Ph.D., etc.

Author of *Science of Hypnotism*

The interest aroused by Dr. Alexander Cannon's world-famous book, *The Invisible Influence*, led the author to supplement the information given in that work, as to the powers latent in man, by this book. Here Dr. Cannon replies to questions received by him from correspondents in every quarter of the globe on such subjects as Karma, Reincarnation, and Magic, ancient and modern. He shows that the secrets preserved from ancient times by those we call adepts are not lost, and that the powers they are reputed to possess are not fictitious, but are capable of demonstration, and goes far towards establishing the truth of the Pythagorean maxim that "man is the measure of all things".

Second Thousand. Crown 8vo. 192 pp. 5/-

THE INVISIBLE INFLUENCE

ALEXANDER CANNON, M.D., M.A., Ch.B., Ph.D., etc.

14] Fifteenth Thousand. Crown 8vo. 168 pp. 5/-

THE SECRET WISDOM OF THE QABALAH

MAJOR-GENERAL J. F. C. FULLER

Author of *Yoga*

An outline of the magical qabalistic teaching of the Zohar, with special reference to its bearing upon Illuminism. Major-General Fuller believes that in the true interpretation of the teaching of the Qabalah is to be found the Weltanschauung of the new age. The first four chapters constitute an introduction to the Qabalah, condensing much that has been written by others, and setting out the Sephirotic system known as the Tree of Life. The whole book removes the study of the Qabalah from the region of abstract philosophical speculation and brings it to bear on the energizing practice of human life. Major-General Fuller is an acknowledged authority on his subject, and perhaps the best-known exponent of Qabalah of our time. The work is adequately documented and provided with a serviceable glossary of Hebrew terms.

Diagrams. Crown 8vo. 288 pp. 7/6

(For further book by Major-General Fuller, see page 20)

THE TREE OF LIFE

ISRAEL REGARDIE

A misunderstanding is prevalent in regard to the use of magic, and this book has been written to correct this. Take you into the heart of magic lore.

"Mr. Israel REGARDIE appears to be almost a pioneer in producing a practical manual to magic."—*Saturday Review*.

"He brings deep erudition to bear on the subject."—*Sunday Referee*.

"The author presents his work as a synthetic exposition of the subject, being persuaded that magic is communicable, definite, and precise."—*Times*.

Diagrams. Demy 8vo. 288 pp. 7/6

A GARDEN OF POMEGRANATES

ISRAEL REGARDIE

With Charts. Demy 8vo. 160 pp. 7/6

[15

THE PROBLEM OF REBIRTH

THE HON. RALPH SHIRLEY

Author of "The Life of Abraham Lincoln and for 21 years of Occult Review."

Does scientific evidence exist for the theory of reincarnation? The time has arrived when it should be examined from a scientific standpoint. This book fulfils this requirement, citing first the viewpoint of many notable thinkers, poets, and philosophers who have argued in its favour, and then recounting numerous striking incidents in support of the thesis. It deals with the bearing of the question on the latest theories of evolution and heredity, and explains how the subject has been approached by hypnotic, psychological, and psychic experiment. A comprehensive study of the question.

SIR OLIVER LODGE writes: "With regard to reincarnation I have always kept an open mind. Your book is one of the first to make it really probable. The legends that you have collected are very striking, and your arguments are strong."

HORACE VACHELL writes: "Your most interesting book . . . I have read it from cover to cover. I have never read a book which presents more clearly the arguments in favour of rebirth. . . ."

Crown 8vo. 192 pp. 5/-

THE WHEEL OF REBIRTH

H. K. CHALLONER

Author of "The Mystery of the Seven Spheres"

Revised by CYRIL SCOTT

The story of many lives, extending from Egypt, through Persia and Greece to the present day. An enthralling study, with occult explanations.

Crown 8vo. 288 pp. 7/6

REINCARNATION

"PAPUS" (Dr. G. Encausse)

Crown 8vo. 3/6

THE MEN BEYOND MANKIND

FRITZ

16] *Third Impression. Large Crown 8vo. 236 pp. 5/-*

THE COMPLETE WORKS OF H. P. BLAVATSKY

Edited
by

A SERIES OF THE
UTMOST
IMPORTANCE TO
ALL THEOSOPHISTS

A. Trevor
Barker

Five volumes ■■ now published in
■■■ series which eventually will in-
clude ■■ the works of H. P. Blavatsky.

Writings

VOLUME I (covering the period 1874-1879)

Contains writings otherwise not now available, which originally appeared in the *Daily Graphic*, *The Spiritual Scientist*, *The Sun*, *The Banner of Light*, *The World*, *The Spiritualist*, *The Religio-Philosophical Journal*, *The Franklin Register*, *La Revue Spirite*, *Indian Spectator*, *Dacca Star*, *Bombay Gazette*, *Amrita Bazaar Patrika* ■■ *The Theosophist*.

"The first volume of H. P. Blavatsky's collected works marks an epoch in recognition. The publication is an avowal of the supremely important services rendered to nineteenth-century thought by one of the greatest souls who ever incarnated upon this planet. This noble monument is ■■ most significant literary happening, and in this collected ■■ there will be found all the ideas whereupon our modern constructionism is based."—*Sunday Referee*.

VOLUME II (covering the period 1879-1881)

Reflecting the gradual development of the Theosophical Society, in fugitive articles from very ■■■■ ■■■■

VOLUME III (covering the period 1881-1882)

VOLUME IV (covering the period 1882-1883)

Large Demy. 350 pp. 15/- per vol.

W.

ISIS UNVEILED

■■■ Edition, two volumes in one, including H. P. Blavatsky's "Theories of Incarnation and Spirits" ■■ "My Books", with new ■■ pp. Index, totalling 1440 pp.

15/-

Other volumes ■■ the series will follow in sequence.

**THE MAHATMA LETTERS to A. P. Sinnett
from the Mahatmas M. ■ K. H.**

Transcribed, Compiled, ■■ with ■■ Introduction by
A. TREVOR ■■■■■

Demy. 576 ■■ ■■■■ 21/-

**FUNDAMENTALS OF THE ESOTERIC
PHILOSOPHY**

G. de PURUCKER, M.A., D.Litt.

Large Demy 8vo. 576 pp. and Index. 25/-

AN OCCULT GLOSSARY

G. de PURUCKER, M.A., D.Litt.

Large Crown 8vo. 192 pp. 5/-

**MUSIC : Its Secret Influence Throughout the Ages
CYRIL SCOTT**

Second Impression. Demy 8vo. 224 pp. 7/6

THE SUBSTANCE OF ADAM

SERGIUS GORTAN ANCONA

■■■ volume represents ■■ fruit of many years of study and research. It is the work of a seer and a prophet. ■■ is a Christian Kabbalist. Within ■■ pages of ■■ book ■■ presented ■■ complete system of cosmogony founded on ■■ teaching ■■ the great French Kabbalist, ■■■■

Large Demy 8vo. ■■ ■■ 18/-

THE SAYINGS OF THE ANCIENT ONE

P. G. ■■■■

■■ devotional book worthy to stand beside *Light on the*
■■■ ■■ *Voice of the Silence.*

Crown 8vo. 160 pp. 3/6

Rider

THE SUPERHUMAN LIFE OF GESAR OF LING

The Legendary Tibetan Hero

ALEXANDRA DAVID-NEEL and THE LAMA

Preface by SYLVAIN LÉVI

Large Demy 8vo. 308 pp. 7/6

INITIATIONS ■ INITIATES IN TIBET

ALEXANDRA DAVID-NEEL

Large Demy 8vo. 224 pp. 12/6

HEREDITY IN THE LIGHT OF ESOTERIC
PHILOSOPHY

IRENE BASTOW HUDSON, M.B.B.S., M.R.C.S.

Crown 8vo. 144 pp. 3/6

THE ENCIRCLED SERPENT

M. OLDFIELD HOWEY

Illustrated. Large Demy 8vo. 25/-

OCCULTISM ■ CHRISTIANITY

HUGH ROSCOE

Demy 8vo. 160 pp. 7/6

WITCHES STILL LIVE

THEDA KENYON

Demy 8vo. 288 pp. 5/-

THE WHEEL OF LIFE

REV. A. HENDERSON

Crown 8vo. 1/- [19

Yoga (*See also the books of Paul Brunton*)

YOGA: THE SCIENCE OF HEALTH

FELIX GUYOT

This work gives a straightforward account of the principles and practice of Yoga, a long-recognized system of physical training and hygiene in use among the instructed people of India, China, and Tibet. It is a science of living which can be applied to every detail of daily life. It includes physical training, all aspects of the body being brought under conscious control. With complete control of the nerves, muscles, and even of the emotions, physical health is a corollary.

Crown 8vo. 192 pp.

5/-

YOGA FOR THE WEST

FELIX GUYOT

"Occultism must be lived, not learned," says the author. This essentially practical treatise of the utmost value to the student.

"The person who, for 3s 6d, can get better value than this in this book can consider himself wondrously lucky"—*Edinburgh Evening News*.

"The book makes intensely interesting reading."—*Cape Argus*.

Fourth Impression. Crown 8vo. 192 pp. 3/6

YOGA: A Study of the Mystical Philosophy of the Brahmins and Buddhists

MAJOR-GENERAL J. F. C. FULLER

Third Impression. Crown 8vo. 141 pp. 5/-

TRAINING FOR YOGA

ARTHUR GILMAN

Crown 8vo. 160 pp.

3/6

THE TANTRIK DOCTRINE OF IMMACULATE CONCEPTION

WILLIAM SHARPE

20]

Large Crown 8vo. 96 pp.

4/5

Physiology

THE AMAZING PHENOMENON OF VOICE

ELENA GARNETTI FORBES, M.B.E.

Foreword by DR. ALEXANDER CANNON

'The Voice as a phenomenon has never been adequately
In this book Madame Garnetti Forbes examines it from a scientific point of view, giving the latest discoveries of physiological, biological, and psychological research.

Few people pause to consider by what process the breath that is taken into the body becomes charged with sound which by subtle variations may be transformed into speech, singing, or oratory.

Madame Garnetti Forbes shows how Voice has been evolved, and traces its origin to the beginning of the human race. She reveals the fundamental principles which govern its operation, and shows that Dynamic Energy is the basis of perfect Voice. Her book will prove of the greatest interest to those who suffer from vocal or physical defects.

Scientists, doctors, teachers, speakers, and indeed any person interested in the culture of Voice (and of the body of which it is a vital factor) will gain by reading this book, which demonstrates the fundamental principle governing Human Dynamic Energy.

Crown 8vo. 192 pp.

5/-

Palmistry

THE BOOK OF THE HAND KATHARINE ST. HILL

Large Demy. 339 pp.

15/-

HAND READING
AN ADEPT
2/- [21

Spiritualism

THE PHENOMENA OF THE SEANCE ROOM

DR. EDWIN F. BOWERS

Do the dead live? The author has had some of the most remarkable of seance-room experiences at various times, equalling those of Sir William Crookes with Florence Cobb and D. D. Home. Dr. Bowers, as a medical man, has made a stethoscopic examination of a fully materialized spirit which possessed a full set of teeth. He has also duplicated Crookes' experiment of cutting a lock of hair from a materialized form. His book abounds in what must be regarded as scientific thrills, and in many ways is one of the most convincing that has yet appeared on this absorbing subject.

THE DEAN OF ST. PAUL'S (Dr. Matthews) says: "It is a most interesting psychic experience, which I have read with interest."

PROFESSOR FRAZER HARRIS says: "His experiences are unquestionably valuable . . . the book as a whole presents to any candid inquirer a large number of facts which the beliefs of Spiritualism are founded."

DENIS CONAN DOYLE says: "Dr. Bowers' book is a most gratifying and comprehensive literature of Spiritualism. He has furnished further incontrovertible proof of the fact that demonstrable Survival after death is true."

ERNEST W. OATEN (Editor of *Two Worlds*) says: "Dr. Bowers has placed Spiritualists under a debt to him. He produces scores of facts to verify their statements . . . his records of the mediumship of Frank Decker are amazing and convincing. This is just the sort of book to put in the hands of every inquirer."

ST. CLAIR STOWART says: "The book is replete with psychic thrills. The author's experiences are such that Spiritualists envious, even sceptics, will be led to wonder at Dr. Bowers' imagination and so continuously outstepped his powers of description."

J. H. FINDLAY says: "One of the most convincing books on the subject. His experiences have been remarkable and varied, and should bring conviction to many."

Rider

THE MEDIUMSHIP OF MARIA SILBERT

ADALBERT EVIAN

perhaps, one of the best-known mediums in the world. Following her recent passing, this biography of her psychic life by one who lived in her family is of the greatest interest. The extraordinary phenomena which took place in her presence have been the subject of countless investigations by well-known scientists. Telekinesis, raps, levitation, emanation of lights from the medium, physical elongation, appports, the passing of matter through screens by linking wooden and metal chains, even the passing of the medium through closed doors, are phenomena described in the book. There are also sworn and attested accounts of numerous sittings, of outstanding examples of clairvoyance and clairaudience, of assistance given to the police in the detection of crime, etc. Altogether, this is a remarkable and outstanding work on psychics and will, we believe, attract general attention.

Illustrated. Demy 8vo. 192 pp. 10/6

•PSYCHICS AND MEDIUMS

GERTRUDE OGDEN TUBBY

The author of this book was for 17 years Assistant Secretary and Secretary of the American Society for Psychical Research. She personally conducted verbatim more than 4000 mediumistic seances. From this experience she has written *Psychics and Mediums*, a new approach to psychic research in all its varied phases and types of development. Miss Tubby has reduced to order the vast body of material on the subject, defining terms, citing cases, and indicating criteria for future research into the subject.

"One of the rare books on this subject which can be recommended."—*Times & Tide*.

Current Acc. 102 99.

54-

123

AFTER LIFE

DR. WILLIAM WILSON

Dr. Wilson's ambition in writing this work was to in a short volume all the available evidence—biological, physical, psychological, and psychical. This is definitely a book for the thinking man.

"It is seldom that an author deals with the subject strictly from a reasoned point of view and within the orbit of of . That is why Dr. William Wilson's *After Life* is notable, for here he seeks to bring together all the scientific evidence in favour of survival, and the case he builds up is a strong one."—*Manchester Evening News*.

"A remarkable contribution towards the efforts to solve the problem of the death."—*Manchester Evening News*.

Crown 8vo. pp.

5/-

'TWIXT EARTH AND HEAVEN

ANNIE BRITTAIN

Foreword by SIR

A of a medium's many unusual experiences, which show that she has remarkable powers of contacting the which lies open to the true psychic. The chapters dealing with her early will have great interest to all who have studied mediums and their faculties. The story is told without any effort to impression, adds its and veracity.

Crown 8vo. 192 pp.

5/-

AFTER THIRTY CENTURIES

DR. F. H. WOOD

This is one of the most remarkable cases of Xenoglossy ever recorded. The Lady Noma lived in the period of Pharaoh Amenhotep III (1406-1370 B.C.) Through 300 language tests the Lady established her identity. Sentences were spoken through the medium in what purported to be pure Egyptian, and were phonetically recorded by H. H. Hume. The case is unique, since scholars hitherto have had no guidance regarding the pronunciation of Egyptian.

BUZZARD says: "The unique Lady case is interesting and captivating. I fully proof nowadays; Noma's case carries us much further towards the proof of immortality."

HOW TO BE A MEDIUM

W. H. EVANS

The first completely detailed guide to the development of those powers called "psychic". Every known form of mediumship, including clairvoyance, crystal-gazing, dowsing, clairaudience, trance, direct-voice, materialization, psychic photography, psychic healing, supports, levitation, through-matter, etc., is dealt with in the book. The author shows how one can discover whether one possesses mediumistic powers. If you possess these powers, this comprehensive book will help you to become a medium.

Light says: "The spiritualist movement has been waiting for a manual dealing with the development of mediumistic powers from a practical point of view, and it hardly hope for a more comprehensive one."

Psychic News says: "W. H. Evans' latest—and can surely say greatest—book has an especial claim to classical status within the bibliography of spiritualism."

Greater World says: "It is a guide to mediumship which is likely to be of real practical value, not only to inquirers into this interesting subject."

Spiritual Vision says: "Of the latter part of the book we have to express our appreciation."

Service says: "The book is so useful in its advice and suggestions that we warmly recommend it to our members."

Two Worlds says: "Mr. Evans has placed us under an obligation to him. This book should be widely read."

Third Impression. Crown 8vo. 192 pp. 5/-

PRACTICAL ASTRAL PROJECTION

Translated from "Le Médecin de l'Âme"

"YRAM"

The author propounds a startling theory that it is possible for anyone who takes the necessary trouble to prove that he is a living ghost. His actual experiences outside his physical form suggest that he is duplicated by a second body, the Astral Body. With the aid of this strange faculty the author tells how he was able to visit distant places while his physical body lay recumbent.

Crown 8vo. 250 pp.

7/6

25]

THE GREAT PROBLEM

GEORGE LINDSAY JOHNSON, M.A., M.D., etc.

Foreword by SIR ARTHUR CONAN DOYLE

This monument of research and learning contains evidence collected from every conceivable source in an endeavour to solve the great problem of human survival. Dr. Lindsay Johnson's two sons were killed in the Great War, and he claims to have communicated with them; he also furnishes a mass of independent evidence, from telepathy to the mysterious cures at Lourdes. This book is a very valuable and important contribution to the literature of the subject, and this, in a cheap edition, is now published by Hutchinson's, and now added to Rider's list, is an authoritative work of many years' work. Completely enlarged.

"It is of more than ordinary value and importance."
—*Light*.

"A work which is full of interest and evidently the result of long and earnest research."—*Graphic*.

"Nothing more informative and, I may add, more consoling, upon the nature of things has ever appeared."—*Reveries*.

"THE BOOK THAT HAS HAD THE GREATEST SALE DURING THE PAST TWELVE MONTHS."—*Vide Two Worlds Book Catalogue*.

Third Impression. Large Demy. 384 pp. 12/6

THESE MYSTERIOUS PEOPLE

DR. NANDOR FODOR

The Story of the Spiritualist Mediums

"A real frizzle."—*Two Worlds*.

16 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 7/6

ASK THE SPIRITS

Edited by DAVID GOW

FOR THE INQUIRER: A selection of the greatest communications which claim to have come from the spirit world.

FOR THE SPEAKER: A selection of reference, providing excellent readings for every kind of meeting.

Rider

THROUGH THE MISTS

Recorded by R. J. LEES

Twelfth Impression. Crown 8vo. 51 pp. 5/-

THE LIFE ELYSIAN

Recorded by R. J. LEES

(Sequel to "Through the Mists")

Impression. Crown 8vo. 288 pp. 5/-

THE GATE OF HEAVEN

Recorded by R. J. LEES

(Sequel to "The Life Elysian")

Crown 8vo. 256 pp. 5/-

AN ASTRAL BRIDEGROOM

R. J. LEES

A long novel on Reincarnation

Crown 8vo. 408 pp. 4/6

A WITNESS THROUGH THE CENTURIES

DR. REGINALD HEGY, M.A.

■ careful ■ evidential record of supernormal experiences which convinced an agnostic medical man of the facts of Survival.

"A ■ extraordinary record of experiences, given on the authority ■ a medical man."—*Medical Times*.

"Gives ■ ■ in ■ ■ what he is asking for—facts ■ opposed ■ theories. Through Dr. Hegy's book runs a vein of critical analysis which makes his conclusions doubly convincing. ■ with well-authenticated facts. A formidable challenge ■ the opponents ■ ■ in survival."
—*Manchester Evening News*.

First Cheap Edition. Crown 8vo. 244 pp. 2/6

PROOF

REV. V. G. DUNCAN

A very striking testimony to human survival, with ■■■■■ by Sir Oliver Lodge, ■ R S., who says :

"If ■■ inquirer reads only ■■■■■ chapters ■■■■■ ■■■■■ will get ■■ insight into the phenomena ■■■■■ will revolutionise his sceptical attitude ■■■■■ perception ■■■■■ the reality of continued existence "

"Sincere enough ■■ make any sceptic think furiously " —*Manchester News*

Third Impression. Demy 8vo. 160 pp. 5/-

SUPERNATURAL

Spirits, Angels, and Demons, Mediaeval and Modern

EDWARD LANGTON, D.D.

It is, indeed, a remarkable fact that ■■■■■ of the ■■■■■ learned and advanced writers and churchmen of the past have reached conclusions as to spirit-manifestations very similar ■■ those of modern investigators. In this comprehensive book the author reviews the doctrines and beliefs of this subject from mediaeval down to the spiritualism of today. This ■■ the first work of so exhaustive a nature which has been offered to the public. The merits of this very careful book will cause it to be warmly received and recommended in every sphere of religious activity.

First Cheap Edition Demy 8vo. 375 pp. 7/6

THE TRUMPET SHALL SOUND

MAURICE BARBANELL

(Editor of *The Psychic News*)

With an Introduction by HARRY J. S. A. F. F.

'This book of Maurice Barbanell's, if no other ■■■■■ been written, would convince ■■■■■ and women of reasonable intelligence and with ■■ modicum of reasoning power that Man, and also Woman, survives death.' Mr ■■■■■ DESMOND

Mr Barbanell has done a further service ■■ the ■■■■■ ■■■■■ has ■■ much ■■ heart. *The Pioneer*

In *The Trumpet Shall Sound* Mr Maurice Barbanell gives ■■ detailed account ■■ spiritualistic seances, the accuracy of which ■■■■■ are told ■■ vouched for by Lady Segrave, the Earl of Cottenham, Lady Shickleton Hannon Swaffer, ■■■■■ others." *Liverpool Daily Post*

This book is a pearl of great value" *Occult Digest*

THE SCRIPTS OF CLEOPHAS
GERALDINE CUMMINS

With a Critical Introduction prepared by a
group of distinguished Theological Experts

Extract from Prefatory Letter to the volume: ". . . I read it with ever-increasing interest. If it be accepted on its face value, it will become an epoch-making volume. . . . Above all, it is valuable in adding additional testimony that Jesus the Christ was a real person, the Founder of the Church which bears His name."—JOHN LAMOND, D.D. Edin.

Demy 8vo. 304 pp. With Index. Cloth, Gilt 12/6

PAUL IN ATHENS
(Scripts of Cleophas)
GERALDINE CUMMINS

"Seems to grow in marvels, to bring more and more Light to the reader. . . ."—*Light*.

"As good as they are perfect."—*SHAW DESMOND*.

"A convincingly phrased and strongly recommended volume."—*East Anglian Daily Times*.

"There is no denying the fascination and literary merit of this chronicle."—*Sunday Graphic*.

Demy 8vo. 224 pp., with Index 5/-

THE GREAT DAYS OF EPHESUS
(Scripts of Cleophas)
GERALDINE CUMMINS

With a Critical Foreword by a Distinguished Theological Expert

"A clever and sometimes a powerful book."—*John o' London's Weekly*

"Extremely provocative . . . an unusual book."—*Daily Express*

"There are internal evidences that make the miracle of this chronicle stand out as something entirely remote from our time."—*F. DE BOURVILLE, Litt.D., Time and Tide*.

"Miss Cummins has given us an extraordinarily interesting book."—*The Freeman*

Demy 8vo. 224 pp. 7/6

WE ARE HERE
JUDGE LUDVIG DAHL

Demy. 256 pp.

3/6

[29]

THE UNBROKEN MELODY OF LIFE

JOHN G. FINDLAY

"A testimony ■ the reality of Spiritualism by ■ ■ ■
professes ■ scientific knowledge, but merely an ■ ■ ■
■ ■ ■ subject."—*Liverpool Express*.

...of what [redacted] is incontrovertible."—*Manchester News*.

"For the [redacted] inquiring into Spiritualism [redacted] [redacted] great value. [redacted] it [redacted] will [redacted] only [redacted] Survival, but the implications of [redacted] fact [redacted] [redacted] 'death' presented in simple, forceful language."—*Psychic News*.

Fourth Impression. Crown 8vo. 158 pp. 2/6

ON THE EDGE OF THE ETHERIC

I. ARTHUR FINDLAY

"Mr. Findlay has written a book which bears the stamp of conviction, which deserves to be read with interest by all interested in the subject, and is as controversial as it is important."—*Glasgow Record*.

Thirty-sixth Edition. Demy 8vo. 180 pp. 3/6

THE ROCK OF TRUTH

I. ARTHUR FINDLAY

"The first part [redacted] the best popularized [redacted] of [redacted] evolution of the popular creed that I have [redacted]. The results of modern criticism are displayed modestly, thoroughly, and easily. . . . No one reading and understanding *Part One of The Rock of Truth* will ever again view the old [redacted] in [redacted] light."—*Reference.*

Fifteenth Impression. Demy 8vo. 304 pp. 5/-

THE UNFOLDING UNIVERSE

J. ARTHUR FINDLAY

The huge success of J. Arthur Findlay's *THE GREAT GAME* is a byword. His first book has been published less than four years. This book completes the trilogy.

Fifth Impression. Demy 12mo pp. 7/6

EXPERIENCES WITH MEDIUMS

J. ARTHUR HILL

"This book will prove to the millions of personality after death will derive much comfort from this sane and unpretentious volume. And even the sceptic will welcome the problems it supplies."—*Daily Telegraph*.

"The book is a very well written, eminently thoughtful work."—*Two Worlds*.

Large Crown 8vo. 221 pp. 7/6

BRIDGING TWO WORLDS, VOL. I

WALLIS MANSFORD

This book relates how the author came in contact with the poets Rupert Brooke and James Elroy Flecker through a number of well-known mediums, including Mrs. Osborne Leonard.

Crown 8vo. 176 pp. 5/-

BRIDGING TWO WORLDS, VOL. II

WALLIS MANSFORD

Just as Vol. I dealt with the return of the poets Rupert Brooke and James Elroy Flecker, in Vol. II deals with the return of Tennyson and Byron. Should not be missed by those who love poetry.

Crown 8vo. 236 pp. 5/-

THE GREAT PASSING ON

EDMOND G. A. HOLMES

"A very interesting and able piece of work."—*Pioneer*.

"This is a well-written little book."—*The Times*.

"A very stimulating piece of work."—*Service*.

"The book is well possessing."—*Guardian*.

Crown 8vo. 128 pp. 5/-

THE BLUE ISLAND

W. T. STEAD (though Estelle W. Stead)

long-standing Spiritualistic Rider's list. it are described experiences W. T. Stead, one of the victims of the *Titanic* 1912. of his transit the Blue world, gives a vivid account of his life there. A very remarkable book, written in bold and vivid style typical of W. T. Stead whilst on earth.

Ninth Impression. Crown 8vo. 155 pp. 3/6

LESSONS FROM THE BEYOND

"JULIA" through Corelli Green and Estelle Stead.

Writer of the world-known "*Letters from Julia*" through the hand of W. T. Stead.

"This little book will appeal many, and its price places it within the reach of all."—*Psychic Science*.

Crown 8vo. 128 pp. 2/6

MAN MADE PERFECT

MABEL BEATTY, C.B.E.

Being a Series of Teachings by "The White Brotherhood".

Second Impression. Demy 8vo. Cloth, Gilt 8/6

THE TEMPLE OF THE BODY

MABEL BEATTY, C.B.E.

Sent by "The White Brotherhood".

Crown 8vo. 128 pp. 2/6

POLYGLOT MEDIUMSHIP

PROFESSOR ERNEST BOZZANO

32]

Crown 8vo. 192 pp.

5/-

Rider

THE STORY OF PSYCHIC SCIENCE

HEREWARD CARRINGTON

26 Illustrations. Large Demy 8vo. 418 pp. 10/6

LETTERS FROM A LIVING DEAD MAN

ELSA BARKER

Crown 8vo. 320 pp. 3/6

THE MEANING OF IMMORTALITY

E. S. RITHERDON CLARK

Crown 8vo. 107 pp. 2/6

THE COMING OF THE ANGELS

GEOFFREY HODSON

First Cheap Edition. Crown 8vo. 128 pp. 3/6

THE SCIENCE OF SEERSHIP

GEOFFREY HODSON

"... Of [] all who wish [] know something of the possibility of Cultivating the psychic []"—*Theosophist*.

"A book of real interest, especially to the medical profession who wish to know [] than any study of the physical body alone [] teach"—*Sunday Referee*

Fourth Impression. Demy 8vo. 224 pp. Illustrated. 7/6

SOME EXPERIMENTS IN FOUR-DIMENSIONAL
VISION

GEOFFREY HODSON ■ ALEXANDER HORNE

"It is something new to [] a completely satisfying scientific explanation of psychical phenomena"—*Review broadcast from Sydney Radio Station*.

Demy. 117 pp. 3/6

THE SUPERNORMAL

G. C. BARNARD, M.Sc.

Demy 8vo. 256 pp.

7/6

THE HARMONIAL PHILOSOPHY

ANDREW JACKSON DAVIS

Demy 8vo., xxxii + ■■■ pp.

10/6

THE OPEN DOOR

"SULHAYAS"

Crown 8vo. 143 pp.

3/6

MAN'S COSMIC HORIZON

H. M. NATHAN

Crown 8vo. 160 pp.

5/-

IN TOUCH WITH GOD

G. CUTHBERT BATTEN

"This little booklet holds the reader from cover to cover
■■■ is not a ■■■ in it"—*Edinburgh Evening News*

"A beautiful little book, which will catch ■■■ readers"
—*Methodist Recorder*

"It is exceedingly healthy and sound ■■■"
■■■

Crown 8vo. 95 pp.

2/-

THE NEW NUCTEMERON

MARJORIE LIVINGSTON

■■■ by SIR ARTHUR CONAN DOYLE

Large Crown 8vo. 144 pp.

4/6

THE MORROW OF DEATH

"AMICUS"

34]

2/-

ETHERIC VISION

H. D. THORP

"It is an interesting theory, and you can try it for yourself. Either Mr. Thorp is mistaken or he has made an important scientific discovery."—*Manchester Evening News*.

"An amazing book. If the claims made by the author, H. D. Thorp, are true—and he writes with a burning sincerity—he has witnessed part of the process of creation."—*Psychic News*.

Demy 8vo. 160 pp. 3/6

THE HISTORY OF BENJAMIN KENNICOTT

ISABELLE M. EVANS

Large Crown 8vo. 144 pp. 3/6

THE RIDDLE OF SPIRITUALISM

E. CLEPHAN PALMER

Crown 8vo. 160 pp. 2/6

THE BOOK OF TRUTH

"EL EROS"

Large Demy, xvi + 204 pp. Illustrated 16/-

THE CHRONICLES OF OSIRIS

"EL EROS"

Large Demy, xii + 166 pp. 10/6

THE TEACHINGS OF OSIRIS

"EL EROS"

Large Demy, xii + 126 pp. 10/6

REALMS OF LIGHT AND HEALING

MRS. ROBOTTON AND MRS. DOYLE

Crown 8vo. 2/6 [35

Spiritualism

Rider

WHY WE SURVIVE

H. ERNEST HUNT

1/-

SPIRITUALISM FOR THE ENQUIRER

H. ERNEST HUNT

2/6

IS REVELATION POSSIBLE?

M. HIRSCHKOPF, M.D.

An autobiographical survey of dreams, visions, and objective manifestations that carry their own evidence of supernatural guidance

Crown 8vo. 128 pp.

3/6

THE OPEN GATE

HELEN WALL

A series of messages describing life in the Other World. Illustrated by automatic drawings

Crown 8vo. 160 pp.

3/6

CLAIRVOYANCE AND THOUGHTOGRAPHY

T. FUKURAI

7/6

New Theology

WAYFARERS

A Plea For the Unity of Monotheism

C. CRAUFURD

In this work the author pleads for the union of monotheists, of whom he estimates there are 999 millions in the world, the 1000th to include Islam, Christendom, and Judaism. He shows basically every one of these religions is the same. The restoration of faith in Deity and the Divine direction of mankind would, he believes, put an end to the confusion and to engulf the world. A powerfully pleaded which who are seriously interested in unification of religious thought should not fail to read

Psychology

THINGS WE SHOULD KNOW ABOUT MIND

ROY SHERWOOD

Foreword by CANON H. R. L. SHEPPARD

Here is a clear survey of the gradual growth of individual mind, character, and also of our failings viewed from a new angle

An eminently practical section of the book deals with widespread troubles such as shyness, blushing, lack of observation, concentration, etc

"I sincerely recommend this book," says CANON H. R. L. SHEPPARD

Crown 8vo. 192 pp.

5/-

SOME ASPECTS OF PSYCHOLOGY

BEATRICE ROSLING

This is an attempt to bring together separate parts of psychology, and to find a synthesis between the chief psychological and psycho-therapeutical hypotheses, with special reference to Freud, Jung, and Adler As a serious and critical survey, the book may be warmly recommended An outstanding feature is the discussion of the religious sense "My main task," the author declares, "is to try to show religion apart from orthodoxy" She regards the religious sense as a biological necessity, but does not exclude faith or creed In following up this view she endeavours to trace three types of expression of the religious sense

1. The aspiration of the mystic expressing itself in worship
2. Personal altruism and philanthropy
3. Public welfare activities, social and legal.

Demy 8vo. 282 pp.

10/6

SELF MASTERY

Through Psycho-Analysis

BASIL HOGARTH

"Basil Hogarth might have written the book 'Psycho-Analysis'"—*Cambridge Daily News*

"It is an interesting book"—*Sunday Mercury*

"A clear and popular exposition of a subject that is so much needed today"—*Birmingham*

"Claims to bring Psycho-Analysis within the means of the poor"—*Daily Express*

Second Impression. Crown 8vo. 160 pp.

3/6

[37]

PERFECT MEMORY

by Psychological Methods

BASIL HOGARTH

J. o' London's Weekly says: "So Mr. Hogarth putting forth a memory 'system'. Mr. Hogarth's book is a stimulating guide to that management of the mind of which a good memory is the natural result."

Second Impression. Crown 8vo. 125 pp. 3/6

HOW TO MASTER FEAR

C. G. SANDER, D.Sc., F.R.P.S.

There are thousands who mistrust themselves, who fear ill-health, even sex. There are thousands who, not knowing how long their jobs may last, suffer from fear. Fear leads some even to suicide. Parents whose children suffer from unnecessary fear, do not know how to treat them. As one who has taken his own medicine, and who has studied Psychology since first it became a science, Dr. Sander points the way to complete mastery of fear.

Crown 8vo. 192 pp. 5/-

HOW TO USE YOUR MIND

H. ERNEST HUNT

H. Ernest Hunt's latest book is an eminently practical introduction to Applied Psychology.

Second Impression. Crown 8vo. 128 pp. 3/6

A BOOK OF AUTO-SUGGESTIONS

H. ERNEST HUNT

Eighth Edition 1/-

THE INFLUENCE OF THOUGHT

H. ERNEST HUNT

Second Impression 5/-

SERVICE—AND WHY

H. ERNEST HUNT

38] *1/-*



TOWARDS CHEERFULNESS

J. ARTHUR HILL

■ charming book with an intimate appeal, which tells how one can ■■■■■ and even blindness by supreme optimism.

The author is a close friend of Sir Oliver Lodge.

Crown 8vo. 144 pp.

5/-

THE ART OF BEING A WOMAN

DR. OLGA KNOPP

"It is, in fact, exactly what is implied in its title—a book ■ practical and outspoken words. A book that should help women to understand themselves and to make the most of their own possibilities."—E. M. DELAFIELD ■ the *Morning Post*.

First Cheap Edition. Large Demy 8vo. 320 pp. 6/-

TOUCH THE STARS

BARBARA CARTLAND

the well-known Novelist

Crown 8vo. 128 pp.

3/6

THE MIND THAT WORKS MIRACLES

JUNE HOPE KYNASTON

Crown 8vo. 160 pp.

5/-

HOW TO LIVE VITALLY

R. E. ■■■■■

Crown 8vo. 192 pp.

5/-

HOW TO MAKE THE BEST OF LIFE

STANLEY DE BRATH

Crown 8vo. 152 ■■■■■

3/6

[39

Psychology

Rider

PSYCHOLOGY, Science ■ Superstition?

GRACE ADAMS, Ph.D.

Large Crown 8vo. ■ pp.

7/6

THE DISCOVERY OF THE SELF

ELIZABETH SEVERN, Ph.D.

"The book should ■ ■ by medical and lay students ■ psychology for its valuable contributions and criticisms of standard psycho-analysis."—*Medical Times*.

"Those interested in psycho-analytical methods will ■ ■ much by studying this book."—*Medical World*.

Demy 8vo. 224 pp.

7/6

PSYCHO THERAPY: Its Doctrine ■ Practice

ELIZABETH SEVERN, Ph.D.

Large Crown 8vo. 211 pp.

3/6

MASTER YOUR MEMORY

CHARLES PLATT

Crown 8vo. 95 pp.

1/6

THE PROBLEM OF PURITY

VIOLET M. FIRTH

Third Impression. Crown 8vo. 144 pp. 3/6

CHILDREN: How to Deal with Them

MARCELLA WHITAKER, M.R.S.T.

Crown 8vo. 95 pp.

1/-

THE HOUSE THAT FREUD BUILT

JOSEPH JASTROW, Ph.D.

Demy 8vo. 288 pp.

7/6

THE PSYCHOLOGY OF YOUTH

JESSICA COSGRAVE

40]

3/6

Rider

BOOKS . BY
ORISON SWETT MARDEN

Over 100,000 copies

"I wish young people everywhere could read all the *Essays of Orison Swett Marden*."—*Weekly Times and Herald*

They arouse, encourage, inspire, and cheer. They have testified that the reading of *our Marden Book* proved the turning-point in their lives, that it made all the difference to them between mediocrity and glorious success. Nowadays, more than ever, one needs grit. And the capacity for "sticking out" can be put into one.

HE CAN WHO THINKS HE CAN
and other Papers on Success in Life

THE SECRET OF ACHIEVEMENT

PEACE, POWER AND PLENTY

MAKING YOURSELF

THE OPTIMISTIC LIFE

EVERY MAN A KING

LOVE'S WAY

Crown 80c.

Each volume 5/-

THE POWER OF PERSONALITY

AN IRON WILL

CHEERFULNESS AS A LIFE POWER

ECONOMY

DO IT TO A FINISH

Crown 80c. 64 pp.

Each volume 1/6

[41

Health and Hygiene

HEALTH FIRST

H. [REDACTED] HUNT

"This is a sound book, and one which, if its teaching is carried out, will do much to improve the health and happiness of the nation."—*Medical Times*.

"A careful study of this sensibly written book will be very helpful to thousands of people."—*Medical World*.

Third Thousand. Crown 8vo. 64 pp. 1/6

NERVE CONTROL

H. [REDACTED] HUNT

Eighth [REDACTED] 1/-

A GUIDE TO NURSING IN THE HOME

CHARLOTTE L. MOLES

Author of Nursing as a Career

A doctor writes: "It deals with the subject in a thoroughly practical way. Any person of average intelligence could follow its instructions. There must be a large number of people to whom this little book would be a godsend."

"One of the best guides to home nursing we have ever come across."—*Medical World*.

Crown 8vo. 128 pp. 3/6

HOW I CURED MYSELF BY FASTING

WALTER WYNN

1/-

HEALTH: Its Recovery and Maintenance

ABDUHL LATIF, "The Man of Baghdad"

Edited by R. H. SAUNDERS

Crown [REDACTED] 208 pp. 6/-

MARRIAGE AND MOTHERHOOD

LEN [REDACTED]

42]

[REDACTED] 2/6 Paper 1/-

MARITAL HYGIENE

A Detailed Consideration of Sex and Marriage

MILLARD S. EVERETT, Ph.D.

Foreword by CLARA M. DAVIS, M.D.

Eighth Impression. Crown 8vo. 288 pp. 6/-

BIRTH CONTROL

JOHANN FERCH

Crown 8vo. 144 pp.

3/6

**THE DOCTOR LOOKS AT MARRIAGE
AND MEDICINE**

JOSEPH COLLINS, M.D.

Demy 8vo. 288 pp.

5/-

DR. LEE HOWARD'S BOOKS

CONFIDENTIAL CHATS WITH BOYS

2/-

CONFIDENTIAL CHATS WITH GIRLS

2/-

FACTS FOR THE MARRIED

2/-

PLAIN FACTS ON SEX HYGIENE

2/-

SEX PROBLEMS SOLVED

2/-

[43

Hypnotism

THE INVISIBLE INFLUENCE

ALEXANDER CANNON, M.D., M.A., Ph.D., etc.

Dr. Cannon travelled through Tibet, China and India, and witnessed extraordinary occult marvels. The Press literally devoted pages to reviewing this book.

"Amazing!" say the *People* and the *Daily Telegraph*.

"Astonishing!" says the *Sunday Dispatch*.

"Singularly vivid."—*Medical World*.

"Truly unusual—a challenge to the medical profession."—*Scots Observer*.

Fifteenth Impression. Crown 8vo. 168 pp. 5/-

THE SCIENCE OF HYPNOTISM

ALEXANDER CANNON, M.D., M.A., Ph.D., etc.

Third Thousand. Crown 8vo. 160 pp. 3/6

HYPNOTIC POWER

COLIN BENNETT

"You  better buy *Hypnotic Power*."—*Daily Express*.

"How to become a Hypnotist."—*Daily Mirror*.

"The best and most informative treatise on the subject that we have read for a long time. It is a book that we have read with a great deal of pleasure. . . . A book we can heartily recommend."—*Two Worlds*.

Second Impression Crown 8vo. 198 pp. 3/6

A HYPNOTIST'S CASE BOOK

ALEXANDER ERSKINE

2/6

A MANUAL OF HYPNOTISM

H. ERNEST HUNT

2/-

HYPNOSIS ■ SUGGESTION

WILLIAM F. LOVATT

2/6

THE SECRET OF MIND-POWER

C. ■ RADWAN, Ph.D.

44]

Demy. 190  10/6

Astrology

TRANSCENDENTAL ASTROLOGY

A. G. S. NORRIS

The basic principle of the framework of this book is the necessity of linking the person, or the matter, with the Map of the Heavens. The Human Soul is linked through its names, a method said to have been in existence in pre-historic times. That which is now known as Numerology is shown to be part of the old rules of delineation.

Proving numbers of the planets mathematically, through Rosicrucian XIII, v. 18 and their symbols, Pluto is allotted its glyph and its influence very fully dealt with. A planet named *Athens*, likely to be discovered about 1938, is given the overtone number 22.

With diagrams, the main text gives Seven (with Rosicrucian and Theosophical terminology) each correlated to planet, day, number and alphabet. Diagrams of Harmony and the three-fold Soul, are beautiful in their conception, whilst that of Disharmony associates with the Whirling Wheels of Ezekiel and becomes the geometric basis for the zodiacal glyphs.

The Physicist should study the mathematical indications of planetary influence within the seven primary elements, and the reference to the apparent relationship, though the 5 of Mercury, with the five discharges that precede the reversion of radium to lead. This is indicated numerically.

The book concludes with an extended example of delineation upon Spiritual lines, with marginal notes for the guidance of students. The rules given throughout will prove the solution of one of the astrologer's problems—plural births.

Whilst scientific in its structure and its rules, the higher purpose of this important book is to provide a groundwork for a more profound system of Astrology.

Large Demy 8vo. 272 pp. Illustrated 15/-

WHAT IS ASTROLOGY?

COLIN BENNETT

An Introduction to Astrology for those with slight or no knowledge of the subject, written in clear language.

Second Impression. Crown 8vo. 128 pp. 3/6

ASTROLOGY :

An Effort at Simplification

WILLIAM WILSON

"Deals with this ancient science in interesting fashion, explaining the influences of the nine planets, the twelve signs of the Zodiac, and the reading of horoscopes."—*Daily Herald*.

Crown 8vo. 128 pp.

2/6

[45]

FIRST PRINCIPLES OF ASTROLOGY

 GASTON



This book offers a clear and broad interpretation of the subject of Astrology, and explains how the principles of this ancient science may be applied to present-day life and

Green Sec. 192 pp.

9/6

ELEMENTS OF ESOTERIC ASTROLOGY

A. E. THIERENS, Ph.D.

"The work is the best one ever written on  particular branch of the science. It should be studied by everyone. . . . I confidently and conscientiously recommend it to all students  astrology."—*British Journal of Astrology*.

Demy Sec. 288 pp. Illustrated

10/6

YOUR FORTUNE IN YOUR NAME

 Kabalistic Astrology

"SEPHARIAL"

3/6

SECOND SIGHT

"SEPHARIAL"

 Study of Natural and Induced Clairvoyance.

1/6

NATURAL PHILOSOPHY

A. E. THIERENS, Ph.D.

Being an introduction to astrology and occultism in general along the lines of modern scientific thought.

46]

Demy Sec. 192 pp.

6/-

Numerology

YOUR NAME AND YOUR NUMBER!

BRATLEY

of Hitler, Marconi, Mosley, Cromwell,
Hindenburg, Napoleon, Mussolini, Dollfus,

The author of this book contends that numbers rule our

Spring, in a full-page review in the *Evening Standard*, said: "I felt at once that an author capable of so precise a definition must be worth reading . . . book that interested me very much . . . delightful volume."

"What happens, don't read the book."—*Armchair*

Crown 8vo. 222 pp.

5/-

NUMEROLOGY :

its Practical Application to Life

CLIFFORD W. CHEASLEY

In this work the author presents Numerology in a course of lessons as a science of vibration that explains every expression of life.

Third Impression. Fcap. 8vo.

2/6

THE KABALA OF NUMBERS

"SEPHARIAL"

"The *Kabala of Numbers* is an astonishing book which you back, in spirit, even further than Homer or the *Arabian Nights*."—*Manchester Guardian*.

Impression. Crown 8vo. 288 pp.

5/-

YOUR DAYS ARE NUMBERED

FLORENCE CAMPBELL, M.A.

Large Crown 8vo. 256 pp.

6/-

THE SCIENCE OF NUMEROLOGY

WALTER L. BRATLEY

Crown 8vo. 177 pp.

3/6

[47]

Numerology

Rider

MEANING AND PHILOSOPHY OF NUMBERS

LEONARD [REDACTED]

Crown 8vo. 160 pp.

5/-

NUMBERS: THEIR MEANING AND MAGIC

[REDACTED] KOZMINSKY

Sixth Edition

2/-

NAMES AND THEIR NUMBERS

M. L. AHMAD

Second [REDACTED]

2/6

CHRISTIAN NAMES AND THEIR VALUES

M. L. AHMAD

Demy 8vo.

3/6

YOUR BIRTHDAY MONTH—AND YOU

MARGARET BAILLIE-SAUNDERS, the novelist

A novel system of character-reading.

"Should provide [REDACTED] people [REDACTED] a [REDACTED] [REDACTED]
as a winter's evening."—*Bookfinder*.

"The author's [REDACTED] are certainly novel."—*Public
Opinion*

"The [REDACTED] of her studies will provide [REDACTED] as
well as instruction for readers. It is interesting to test the
validity of the system as applied to one's friends and neigh-
bours."—*Cambridge News*.

[REDACTED] [REDACTED] [REDACTED] ready-made."—*Modern*.

[REDACTED] [REDACTED] [REDACTED] parties."—*Lady*.

Tarot

A PACK OF 78 TAROT CARDS

Exquisitely drawn and coloured, from new and original designs by Pamela Coleman Smith. Each card has a separate allegorical meaning. This is, without question, the finest and most artistic pack that has ever been produced.

In neat blue box 5/-

(Also a limited number of packs of Tarot Cards on the French system).

In box 5/-

KEY TO THE TAROT

For use with the Tarot Cards listed above. Giving the history of Tarot Cards, their allegorical meaning and the methods of divination for which they are adapted.

2/6

Cards and key together in box 8/- post free.

THE PICTORIAL KEY TO THE TAROT

A. E. WAITE

An enlarged and revised edition of the Key to the Tarot, with 78 full-page reproductions of the Tarot Cards.

Large Crown 8vo. 340 pp. 6/-

THE GENERAL BOOK OF THE TAROT

A. E. THIERENS, Ph.D.

Introduction by A. E. WAITE

Demy 8vo. 6/-

THE TAROT OF THE BOHEMIANS

"PAPUS"

Translated from the French by A. P. 

New Edition, revised throughout, with introduction by A. E. WAITE

"Probably  complete exposition of the  subject that can  obtained in  English language."—*Light*.

"Well illustrated,  garbed beautifully."—*Theosophist*.

"M. Encausse's very considerable learning cannot be gainsaid."—*Manchester Courier*.

Demy 8vo. 324 pp. Profusely Illustrated 8/6

[49

Mysticism

THE MYSTERY-TEACHING IN THE WEST

JEAN DELAIRE (Mrs. Muirson Blake)

A sincere attempt to answer this question in terms of the mystery-cults of antiquity, with their many points of startling similarity to the Gospel records, and their many traces of an arcane knowledge to be found at the core of all the great religions and at the very centre of Christianity itself.

Crown 8vo. 192 pp.

5/-

THE LIFE CURRENT

P. G. BLYTH

2/6

NATURE AND ILLUMINATION

GERALDINE HODGSON, M.A., D.Litt.

The subject of inquiry in this book is whether the relation of man to Nature, and his relations to his experiences in contact with Nature, can be wholly excluded from genuine Mysticism.

Crown 8vo. 111 pp.

7/6

MYSTICISM THROUGHOUT THE AGES

EDWARD GALL

"We welcome so useful an account of a great topic."—*Manchester Times*.

"The book as it stands is as good an introduction to the elements of a vast subject as can be obtained."—*Everyman*.

Crown 8vo. 111 pp.

5/-

THE MYSTIC'S GOAL

JULIA SETON, M.D.

First Cheap Edition

2/6

YOUR LATENT POWERS

MARGARET V. LUCKHILL

Crown 8vo. 192 pp.

5/-

YOUR INFINITE POSSIBILITIES

MARGARET V. LUCKHILL

50]

Crown 8vo. 192 pp.

5/-

THE HOLY GRAIL
ARTHUR EDWARD WAITE

"There is no need to emphasize Mr. Waite's high qualifications, both in the study of mysticism and in objective scholarship; and if he had written nothing else this book would be a monument to both."—*Sunday Times*.

"In his effort to set forth the legend in a new manner, Mr. Waite has brought to light much that has been hidden for centuries."—*Queen*.

"*The Holy Grail: Its Legends and Symbolism* should be acquired by every public library in the West Country."—*Bristol Evening World*.

Royal 8vo. 694 pp., with copious Index 15/-

THE BOOK OF THE SIMPLE WAY
LAOTZE ("The Old Boy")
Crown 8vo. 3/6

THE VOICE OF MYSTIC INDIA
ALICE ELIZABETH DRACOTT
Crown 8vo. 144 pp. Illustrated 3/6

RAYS OF LIGHT
E. GERALDINE OWEN
2/6

FREEDOM THROUGH UNDERSTANDING
E. GERALDINE OWEN
Crown 8vo. 144 pp. 3/6

CAN I BE A MYSTIC?
AELFRIDA TILLYARD

Is a stranger in answer to this question.

192 pp. Cloth. 5/- [51]

THE WAY OF ATTAINMENT

SIDNEY T. KLEIN

Third Impression. Crown 8vo. 157 pp. 5/-

THE GARDEN OF ENCHANTMENT

SIDNEY T. KLEIN

"The author has an intense appreciation of external beauty, and older readers will find his descriptions lucid and pictorial, and some of them of absorbing interest."—*The Times*.

Professor Sir J. Arthur Thomson says: "I congratulate you on your beautiful book."

Crown 8vo. 111 pp. 2/6

SCIENCE AND THE INFINITE

SIDNEY T. KLEIN

"This book is of an importance which I think it would be hard to overrate. The two main religious tendencies of today are towards Science and Mysticism. Mr. Klein unites the two. . . ."—*English Review*.

Fourth Impression. Crown 8vo. 157 pp. 4/6

THE WISDOM OF PLOTINUS

C. J. WHITBY

Crown 8vo. 120 pp. 3/6

THE ROSE IMMORTAL

A. BOTHWELL

2/6

ISLAMIC SUFISM

ISMAIL ALI

"Many rare teachings and doctrines, some of which are thought, are here set forth in a clear and concise manner."

52]

Demy 8vo. 299 pp.

6/-

Pyramid and Prophecy

THE GREAT PYRAMID IN FACT AND IN THEORY

WILLIAM KINGSLAND

A most important contribution to the literature of the Great Pyramid. A careful, well-written statement of all the known details and measurements of this greatest of all the Ancient Monuments. Reviews all the outstanding theories in judicial fashion. Beautifully illustrated.

Royal 8vo. 38 Plates and Numerous Smaller Drawings.

Two Volumes

15/-

WHAT HAS AND WHAT WILL COME TO PASS

WALTER WYNN

1/-

THE SECRET OF ANCIENT EGYPT

ERNEST G. PALMER

3/6

PREHISTORIC MAN IN GENESIS

REV. F. DE P. CASTELS

Crown 8vo. 160 pp.

5/-

THE TIMES BEAR WITNESS

"SPHINX"

1/-

THE GREAT PYRAMID OF GHIZEH

FRANCIS W. CHAPMAN

Demy 8vo. 293 pp. and Three Plates

6/6

[53

Folk Lore

Ancient Religion, etc.

THE FLAMING DOOR

ELEANOR C. MERRY

■■■■■ ■■ *Spiritual Knowledge, Its Reality* ■■■■ ■■ ■■■■

The author of this book, as a disciple of Rudolf Steiner, has sought for traces of the Keltic mysteries as they have been handed down from prehistoric (Atlantean) times. She has devoted long study to investigating the early faiths of Hibernia, the Celtic Bards, and the Druids. The beautiful legends of the Cauldron of Caridwen, of Odram, of St. Columba, and of the Rose and Lily illustrate with advantage the theme, which is that man must seek his illumination through a form of initiation. This is a most fascinating book on prehistoric religion, exquisitely written, and incorporating the author's deep learning in ■■■■■ wisdom.

Illustrated. Demy 8vo. 12 pp. 12/6

MATTER, MYTH AND SPIRIT

DOROTHEA CHAPLIN

Mythology has received a further impetus in this volume, which links together, in a surprising and interesting fashion, the archaeology of Kelt and Hindu. The legends of these two races are examined and criticized with a penetrating insight and the author sums up with numerous striking comparisons showing the relation.

"As Sir G. Elliot Smith indicates in his preface, Mrs. Chaplin has reaped a rich harvest, showing that the apparently world-wide diffusion of ancient culture is really exploring the same lines."—*Times*.

"This work is packed with erudition presented in a popular form, and is intended to enhance the interest in travel by explaining the legends and customs of various localities, ranging from the British Isles (notably the Cornwalls) to places far afield, as in the Americas."—*Illustrated London News*.

Demy 8vo. 234 pp. 8/6

THE MYSTIC MANDRAKE

C. J. S. THOMPSON

"He has lighted on many dark and terrifying bypaths."
—*Everyman*.

54] *Chap. 12. Demy 8vo. 12 pp. 5/-*

NEW

SUPERSTITION IN EVERYDAY LIFE

The Hand of Destiny

C. J. S. THOMPSON

Demy. 303 pp. 

6/-

THE PROBLEM OF LEMURIA

LEWIS SPENCE

Author of *History of Atlantis*

"Well worth the attention of all who are interested in humanity and the buried past."—*Yorkshire Post*.

"Altogether this book may be commended as a valuable and carefully considered study of a theme of abiding fascination."—*Scotsman*.

"The book is an enthralling contribution to one of the most absorbing of human mysteries."—*Yorks Observer*.

"... Has written a work of quite remarkable, extraordinary interest. He displays knowledge and wide reading."—*Irish Times*.

First Cheap Edition. Demy 8vo. 288 pp.

Illustrated 5/-

THE CHILDREN OF MU

JAMES CHURCHWARD

Large Demy 8vo. 266 pp. Illustrated 15/-

THE SACRED SYMBOLS OF MU

JAMES CHURCHWARD

In this new book the author seeks to prove that all religions, ancient and modern, have a common origin in the sacred and inspired writings of Mu. These writings were carried all over the earth by the colonists from Mu and formed the basis of religions that have since developed.

"There is no more fascinating contribution to the history of mankind... greatly enhanced by a wealth of illustrations bearing out the evidence of the text 'Monumental' is the word demanded in description of this enterprise."—*Extract from Reader's report.*

Large Demy 8vo. 256 pp. 

15/-

[55

Philosophy and Science

THE SUPREME LAW

MAURICE MAETERLINCK

... amazingly ... book, ...
deals with astro-science, and analyses it critically.

It is a challenge by a world-famous author and philosopher
to the ... Einstein, Eddington, ...
followers.

"Written ... fervour of a poet."—*Times*.

... has thought deeply."—*Telegraph*.

Crown 8vo. 160 pp.

5/-

THE WORLD BREATH

L. C. BECKETT

The theory of the wave-motion in life, as seen through
science and religion.

"I do think that it is an enthusiastic book, well written,
essentially unpretentious, meritorious, and very entertaining."
—HAROLD NICOLSON in *Daily Telegraph*.

"Only a courageous and an unusually informed mind could
have undertaken to elaborate so vast a synthesis."—*York-*
shire Post.

"The work is a noble effort to help those who are in doubt
regarding the mysteries of the universe."—*Church of* ...
Newspaper.

Demy 8vo. 288 pp.

12/6

MAN AND THE UNIVERSE

WALTER WYNN

Crown 8vo. 160 pp.

2/6

THE MYSTERY OF THE UNIVERSE

JAMES ...

Crown 8vo. 288 pp.

7/6

THIRTY YEARS IN THE WILDERNESS

P. G. McCULLOCH

56]

Crown 8vo. 256 pp.

3/6

Mathematics Economics, etc.

MAGIC SQUARES of $(2n+1)^2$ cells M. J. VAN DRIEL

For centuries Magic Squares have proved a source of interest to the mathematically minded. In this book the author gives a new method for constructing magic squares of order 3 (I A). Among the magic squares composed by this method are also the magic squares made by the uniform step method (I B). This last method is used for constructing magic squares of an order larger than 3. The discussion leads to some practical rules for composing simple pandiagonal magic squares of any order $2n+1$ (II C). These rules are original with the writer. Also a square of rectangular ply—the latter being a problem which has been rather much discussed recently—may easily be formed by means of these rules (IV ABC).

Symmetrical (III VA) and bordered (VB) squares may be composed by another method. Finally, simple, pandiagonal and symmetrical $m \times n$ and magic squares which are $a \times b$ or $a \times a$ ply of the orders m and n are formed by combining two primary squares with suitable quantities (VI AB).

This book is offered to the public as a curiosity and will appeal to those interested in mathematical conundrums.

Large Demy. 90 pp.

10/6

EASY METHODS FOR THE CONSTRUCTION OF MAGIC SQUARES

MAJOR J. C. BURNETT

This book deals with a subject which many people incline to avoid as abstruse. This introduction to the subject, however, has been carefully written in a technical language. It is surprising to discover what a great number of magic squares may be constructed of lower orders. The book introduces the well known Magic Square, and that most perfect square, the associated Nasik or Pandiagonal.

Crown 8vo. 96 pp.

2/6

SOUND ECONOMY

The Means of Escape from War into World Prosperity

K. SANDEMAN, Ph D., B.Sc.

The results of a four year study of the fundamental world depressions in clear-cut description in simple language of working men and women and the lines along which they may be applied. Sandeman's proposals are eminently practical, being an adaptation of existing economic mechanisms to conditions they find today in a world of independent nations and their own currencies.

Crown 8vo. 128 pp.

3/6

[57]

The Books of **DION FORTUNE**

PSYCHIC SELF-DEFENCE

"... An extremely interesting and informative study of occultism in various branches."—*Truth*.

Third Impression. Demy 8vo. 244 pp. 3/6 net

THE TRAINING AND WORK OF AN INITIATE

"A thoroughly sane, interesting and illuminating book."—*Northern Whig*.

Crown 8vo. 144 pp. 3/6 net

THE PROBLEM OF PURITY

"The sensible and useful book of kind that this reviewer has ever read."—*Publishers' Circular*.

"I most unhesitatingly recommend it to my readers."—
T. BOWEN PARTINGTON, in *Health and Strength*.

Third Impression. Crown 8vo. 144 pp. 3/6 net

ESOTERIC ORDERS AND THEIR WORK

"The book is of value in removing misconceptions on nature and claims of the Esoteric orders."—*Yorkshire Observer*.

Crown 8vo. 144 pp. 3/6 net

ESOTERIC PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE AND MARRIAGE

Third Impression. Crown 8vo. 3/6 net

SANE OCCULTISM

"An honest attempt to occultism by scholarship and straight dealing."—*Register*.

"Clearly and rationally presented."—*Service*.

Unclassified

MIRACLE HEALING

L. MARY MAYHEW

The virtual healing miracles of the Rev. John Maillard have been much to the fore of late. This book deals first with his work, and passes on to describe practically every known form of unorthodox healing, including Christian Science, Spirit Healing, Chiropractics, Psycho-therapy, etc. A very comprehensive little book that gives an excellent resume of the subject.

Crown 8vo. 128 pp.

3/6

THE HISTORY OF THE VESTAL VIRGINS OF ROME

SIR T. CATO WORSFOLD, Bt., M.A. LL.D.

"... Well done and accurately documented, and should prove a valuable handbook to all interested in the subject."—*Truth*.

"His book is a mine of information."—*Birmingham Post*.

Second Impression. Demy 8vo. Illustrated 10/6

COUNT CAGLIOSTRO CONSTANTIN PHOTIADES

The authentic story of the mysterious life of a Medieval Alchemist.

"The book on the whole is just what the inveterate ruminative palate of the memoir-reader savours."—*Daily Telegraph*.

"This penetrative piece of work may confidently be regarded as the final and authoritative study of a personality otherwise enigmatical."—*Yorks Evening News*.

Demy 8vo. 112 pp.

6/-

WHAT DREAMING MEANS TO YOU MARY STEWART CUTTING

2/6

LOVE'S CLOSED DOORS WALTER WYNN

Crown 8vo. 159 pp.

2/-

BIBLE CAMEOS H. ERNEST HUNT

2/6

[59

MIND ■ BODY HANDBOOKS

1/6 each

These Handbooks deal with ■ subject of mental and bodily health
■ the new light of psycho-therapeutics, mental healing, and auto-suggestion.
The following volumes are now ready.

PERSONALITY: THE CRUX OF SOCIAL INTERCOURSE
by DR. A. A. ROBACK

HEALTH FIRST
by H. ERNEST HUNT

COLOUR IN THE TREATMENT OF DISEASE
by J. DODSON HESSEY, M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.

SELF-RELIANCE
by PHILIP HARRISON

SELF-CONTROL
by PHILIP HARRISON

WILL YOU EXCEL ?
by T. J. PEMBERTON

THE SECRET POWER
by P. BEAUFOY BARRY

NATURE'S HELP TO HAPPINESS
by JOHN WARREN ACHORN, M.D.

THE SECRET OF EFFICIENCY
by GRACE DAWSON

THE SEVEN SECRETS
by JOHN MCARTHUR

STUDIES IN SELF-HEALING
by ERNEST E. MUNDAY

THE INFLUENCE OF THE MIND ON THE BODY
by DR. PAUL DUBOIS

MAN, KING OF MIND
by JAMES ALLEN

THE HEALING POWER
by HELEN BOULNOIS

THE LAW OF BEING
by HELEN BOULNOIS

WELL-BEING
by LIONEL FELLY

Works of PRENTICE MULFORD

"Unnoted as the setting of a star
He passed ; and sect and party scarcely knew
When from their midst the great sage withdrew,
To fitter audience, where the great dead are
In God's republic of the heart and mind,
Leaving no purer, nobler soul behind."

J. G. Whither on Prentice Mulford.

THE GIFT OF THE SPIRIT

Crown 8vo. 267 pp. 3/6

Pocket Edition. Imperial 32 mo. 254 pages. Cloth Gilt, 3/6 ; Paper, 2/6

ESSAYS

Vol. IV. Your Forces and How to Use Them

3/6



FROM TIME TO TIME RIDERS ISSUE LISTS
OF BOOKS REDUCED IN PRICE. WRITE
FOR A COPY. PLEASE STATE SUBJECTS
WHICH INTEREST YOU

MSS.

*on the subjects dealt with in this
catalogue are welcomed, but must be
accompanied by stamped addressed
envelope.*

Index

After Life, 24
After Thirty Centuries, 24
Amazing Phenomenon ■
Voice, The, ■
Apron Men, ■
Art of ■ ■ ■
The, 39
Ask the Spirits, 26
Astral Bridegroom, An, 27
Astrology, 45

■ ■ ■ Carous, ■
■ ■ ■ Control, ■
■ ■ ■ Island, The, ■
Book ■ ■ ■ Auto-Suggestions,
A, 38
■ ■ ■ of ■ ■ ■ The, ■
■ ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ Simple Way,
The, ■
■ ■ ■ ■ ■ Truth, The, ■
■ ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ Worlds, 31
BRUNTON, PAUL, ■ ■ ■
of, 22, 23

Can I be a Mystic? 21
CANNON, DR ALEXANDER
■ ■ ■ Works of, 24, 44
Cheerfulness as a Life
Power, 41
Children: How to Deal
■ ■ ■ Them, 40
Children of Mu, The, 55
Christian Names, and Their
Values, 46
Chronicles of Ours, The, ■
Clairvoyance and Thought-
graphs, 56
Claws, ■ ■ ■ Serpents, The, 5
Colour in ■ ■ ■ Treatment of
Disease, 60
Coming of ■ ■ ■ Angels, The, 31
Complete Works ■ ■ ■ H. P.
Blavatsky, The, 17
Confidential Chat with ■ ■ ■
43
Confidential Chat ■ ■ ■ Gurn, ■
43
Count Cagliostro, 49
CUMMINS, GERALDINE,
Works of, ■

Discovery of the Self, The, 46
Doctor Looks at Marriage and
Medicine, The, 43
Do ■ ■ ■ to a Finish, 41
Dracula, 6

Essay ■ ■ ■ for ■ ■ ■ Con-
struction ■ ■ ■ Vague Squares,
■ ■ ■
Economy, 41

Elements of Esoteric Astro-
logy, 46
Enchanted Serpent, The, 29
Esoteric Orders and Their
Work, 58
Esoteric Philosophy of Love
and Marriage, 58
Essays of Prentiss Mulford,
61
Etheric Visions, 55
Every Man a King, 47
Experiences with Mediums,
31

■ ■ ■ for ■ ■ ■ Married, ■
FINDLAY, J. A. Works by,
39
First Principles of Astrology,
46
Floating Door, The, ■
FORTUNE, DION, Works
by, 58
Freedom Through Under-
standing, 57
Fundamentals of the Esoteric
Philosophy, 18

Garden of Enchantment, The, ■
42
Garden of Pompanometry, A,
25
Gate of Heaven, The, 27
General Book of the Tarot, 41
Great Days of Ephesus, The,
27
Great Paving On, The, 31
Great Problem, The, 29
Great Pyramid in Fact and
in Theory, The, 53
Great Pyramid ■ ■ ■ March, 51
Growth of a Soul, The, 8
Guide ■ ■ ■ Nursing on ■ ■ ■
Home, A, 42
GUTHRIE, IRENE, Works of,

Hand Reading, 21
Harmonical Philosophy, The,
34
He Can Who Thinks He Can,
41
Healing Power, The, 60
Health First, 42, 60
■ ■ ■ Its Recovery and
Maintenance, 42
Herodias in the Light ■ ■ ■
Esoteric Philosophy, 19
Herod's Courtisan, 6
History of Benjamin Ken-
necott, The, 35
History of the Vestal Virgins
of Rome, The, 59

■ ■ ■ WITH, BASIL, Works
by, 37, 38
Holy Grail, The, 51
Home that Fraud Built, The,
■ ■ ■
How I Cured Myself by
Fasting, 41
How to be a ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ 25
How to Live Vivaly, 39
■ ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ ■ ■
Life, 39
How to Master Fear, 14, 37
How to Use Your Mind, 57
HUNT, H. ERNEST, Works
by, 36, 38, 59, 60
Hypnosis and Suggestion, 44
Hypnotic Power, 44
Hypnotist's Case-Book, 44

■ ■ ■ ■ ■ of the ■ ■ ■ ■ ■
■ ■ ■ Body, The, ■
Influence ■ ■ ■ Thought, The,
39
Initiations and Initiates ■ ■ ■
Tibet, 19
In Touch with God, 34
Introduction ■ ■ ■ Royal Arch
Masonry, An, 11
Invisible Influence, The, ■
■ ■ ■ Will, An, 41
■ ■ ■ Unveiled, 17
Jahur Suham, 51
■ ■ ■ Revelation Possible? ■ ■ ■
■ ■ ■ This Theosophy? 7

Jewel of Seven Stars, The, 9
■ ■ ■ of Numbers, The, 47
Key ■ ■ ■ Tarot, ■ ■ ■

Lady of the Shroud, The, 6
Lady of the Fords, The, 4
Law of Being, The, 60
LEITCH, R. J., Works of, 27
Lessons from the Beyond, ■ ■ ■
Letters ■ ■ ■ a Living ■ ■ ■
Man, 33
Life Current, The, 50
Life Elysian, The, 27
Lost Keys of Freemasonry,
The, 11
Love's Closed Doors, 39
Love's Way, 41

Masterbook, 8
■ ■ ■ Square ■ ■ ■ (364-1) ■ ■ ■
■ ■ ■ ■ ■
■ ■ ■ Letters, The, 18

Riden

Making Yourself, 41
 Man and the Universe, 56
 Man, King of Mind, 60
 Man Made Perfect, 32
 Man's Cosmic Horizon, 34
 Manual of Hypnotism, A, 44
 MARDEN, Works by, 41
 Marital Hygiene, 43
 Marriage and Motherhood, 48
 Masonic Initiation, The, 11
 Masonic Legends and Traditions, 12
 Master Your Memory, 40
 Matter, Myth, and Spirit, 54
 Meaning and Philosophy of Numbers, 48
 Meaning of Immortality, The, 33
 Meaning of Masonry, The, 11
 Mediocrity of Maria Silbert, The, 23
 Men Beyond Meekness, The, 16
 Message from Arunschala, A, 13
 Message from the Sphinx, A, 14
 MIND AND BODY Handbooks, 60
 Mind that Works Miracles, The, 39
 Miracles and Adventures, 7
 Miracle Healing, 59
 Morrow of Death, The, 34
 MULFORD, PRENTICE, Works of, 65
 Music: Its Secret Influence Throughout the Ages, 16
 Mystery of the Sea, The, 6
 Mystery of the Universe, The, 56
 Mystery-Teaching in the West, The, 50
 _____ The, 22
 _____ Throughout _____ Ages, 50
 _____ 22
 Names and their Numbers, 48
 Natural Philosophy, 46
 Nature and Illumination, 22
 Nature's Help to Happiness, 60
 Nerve Control, 22
 New Encyclopedia of _____ A, 22
 New Nucleonism, The, 34
 Numbers: _____ and Magic, 48
 Numerology, 22
 Occult Glossary, An, 18

Occultism and Christianity, 19
 On the Edge of the Etheric, 30
 Open Door, The, 34
 Open Gate, The, 36
 Optimistic Life, The, 41
 Paul in Athens, 49
 Peace, Power and Plenty, 41
 Perfect Memory, 37
 Personality: The Cruz of Social Intercourse, 60
 Phenomena of the Source Room, The, 22
 Pictorial Key to the Tarot, 27
 Plain Facts on Sex Hygiene, 43
 Polyglot Mediocrity, 32
 Power of Karma, The, 14
 Power of Personality, The, 41
 Practical Astral Projection, 25
 Prehistoric Man in Genesis, 53
 Problem of Lemuria, The, 53
 Problem of Parity, The, 40, 53
 Problem of Rebirth, The, 16
 Proof, 26
 Psychic Self-Defence, 58
 Psychics and Mediums, 23
 Psychology of Youth, The, 40
 Psychology: Science or Superstition? 40
 Psycho-Therapy, 40
 Rays of Light, 51
 Realms of Light and Healing, 35
 Recovering the Ancient Magic, 8
 Reincarnation, 16
 Riddle of Spiritualism, The, 35
 Rock of Truth, The, 30
 Rose Immortal, The, 52
 Sacred Symbols of Mn, The, 53
 Sans Occultism, 58
 Sayings of the Ancient One, The, 18
 Science and the Infinite, 52
 Science of Hypnotism, 44
 Science of Numerology, The, 57
 Science of Sorcery, The, 53
 Scripts of Cleopatra, The, 29

Search in Secret Egypt, A, 18
 Search in Secret India, A, 18
 Second Sight, 45
 Secret of Achievement, The, 41
 Secret of Ancient Egypt, The, 53
 Secret of Efficiency, The, 60
 Secret of Mind Power, 44
 Secret Path, The, 13
 Secret Power, The, 60
 Secret Tradition in Freemasonry, The, 9
 Secret Wisdom of the Qabalah, The, 22
 Self-Control, 60
 Self-Mastery, 57
 Self-Reliance, 22
 "SEPHARIAL", Works by, 46, 47
 Service—and Why, 58
 Seven Secrets, The, 60
 Sex Problems Solved, 43
 Shakespeare, Creator of Freemasonry, 10
 Some Aspects of Psychology, 57
 Some Experiments in Four-Dimensional Vision, 53
 Son of a Servant, The, 8
 Sound Economy, 57
 Spiritualism for the Enquirer, 56
 STOKER, BRAM, _____ by, 6
 Story of Psychic Science, 53
 Studies in Self-Healing, 22
 Substance of Adam, The, 18
 Superhuman Life of Gessar of Ling, The, 19
 Supernatural, 28
 Supernormal, The, 54
 Superstition in Everyday Life, 55
 Supreme Law, The, 56
 Tantrik Doctrine, The, 20
 Tarot Cards, A Pack of, 49
 Tarot of the Bohemians, The, 49
 Teachings of Osiris, The, 22
 Temple of the Body, The, 52
 These Mysterious People, 26
 Things We Should Know About Mind, 37
 Thirty Years in the Wilderness, 56
 Through the Mists, 27
 Times Bear Witness, The, 53
 Tomb of the Dark Ones, The, 4
 Towards Cheerfulness, 39

Index

Touch the Stars, 39
Training and Work of an
Initiate, The, 34
Training for Yoga, 20
Tree of Life, The, 13
Trumpet Shall Sound, The,
38
Twist Earth and Heaven, 24
Two Kings, The, 3

Unbroken Melody of Life, 30
Unfolding Universe, The, 30

Voice of Mystic India, The,
31

WAITE, A. E., Works of, 9,
49, 51,
Wayfarers, 36
Way of Attainment, The, 32
Well Being, 50
What Drowning Means to
You, 39
What Has and What Will
Come to Pass, 53
What is Astrology? 45
Wheel of Life, The, 19
Wheel of Rebirth, The, 16
Why We Survive, 36
Will You Excel? 60
Wisdom of Plotinus, The, 32
Witches Still Live, 19
Witness through the Cen-
turies, A, 27

Woman and Freemasonry, 11
World Breath, The, 36

Yoga, 20
Yoga for the West, 20
Yoga: the Science of Health,
20
Your Birthday Month—And
You, 48
Your Days are Numbered, 47
Your Fortune in Your Name,
46
Your Infinite Possibilities, 30
Your Latent Powers, 50
Your Name and Your Num-
ber! 47

Riders

*will be glad to send this catalogue anywhere
on request. Send name and address.*

